

**PICKTON, William Robert: Missing Women Commission of Inquiry
Oppal Inquiry / Oppal Commission**

AGC's Index of Documents for S/Sgt. Mike CONNOR

Tab	Concordance DocID	Document Description	Exhibit Reference
1.	RCMP-076-000336	Pickton Investigation – Combined Timeline (with Major Crime Section)	Exhibit 2A (Williams Report, Appendix L)
2.	RCMP-090-000839, pg. 3-76	Report of Mike Connor	Exhibit 2C (Williams Report, Appendix H)
3.	RCMP-041-000192	Timeline - Coquitlam Detachment, Major Crime Section - March 1997 - January 2002	
4.	RCMP-076-000700	Serious Crime Unit Meeting Minutes dated April 11, 2001	Exhibit 2A (Williams Report, Appendix R)
5.	RCMP-075-000142	Mayor's Report – December 2001	
6.	RCMP-075-000144	Mayor's Report – January 2002	
7.	RCMP-075-000138	Mayor's Report – June 2001	
8.	RCMP-075-000140	Mayor's Report – September 2001	
9.	RCMP-041-000297	Pickton Investigation - Notes to Self with respect to my Investigational Report dated 2002-03-01	
10.	RCMP-090-002406	Tip #37 Member's Notes (98CQ33017 File)	Exhibit 2E (Williams Report, Appendix H)
11.	RCMP-037-003575	PIRS Occurrence Report dated 90-01-11 (1990 Surrey Assistance File)	
12.	RCMP-090-001843	Grounds for Belief (Tip #18, Search Warrants, (98CQ33017 File)	Exhibit 2E (Williams Report, Appendix H)
13.	RCMP-090-002057, pg. 97	Transit Slip from Lori Greig to Mike Connor dated 98-11-02	Exhibit 2E (Williams Report, Appendix H)
14.	RCMP-048-000001	Handwritten Notes of Mike Connor (97CQ10797 File)	
15.	RCMP-043-000110, pg. 20	Notes of Supt. R. Nash	
16.	N/A	Martin's Annual Criminal Code 1999, ss. 84, 183-183.1, 184, 184.1-184.4, 184.6, 185, 186, 487.01-487.02	

----- **Pickton Investigation - August 1998 - August 1999**

----- **Coquitlam Major Crime Section Timeline - completed 02.05.09**

----- **Additional information - Relative to the 1997/8 Pickton Investigation - completed April 2002**

97 March The Coquitlam Major Crime Section consisted of nine(9) members. One Sergeant, two(2) Corporals and six (6) Constables.

Sgt. Tisdale promoted and transferred to Langley Detachment.

Sgt. Zalys is transferred to NCO i/c Major Crime Section.

97.03.23 **Investigators undertook the investigation into the attempted murder of VIC97 [REDACTED] a Vancouver East End prostitute, by Robert William Pickton 97CQ10797 refers**

97.03.29 Investigators undertake the double murder of an elderly couple who resided on Eagle Ridge Drive. 97CQ11693 refers

97.03.29 **CPIC message was sent to all Detachments and Police Departments in the Lower Mainland, including VPD, ViCias, all Plainclothes GIS Units, Sexual Assault Co-Ordinators advising them of the VIC97 [REDACTED] incident and the likelihood Pickton would be a likely suspect in offences against women and particularly prostitutes.**

97 April Two(2) adults arrested for and charged for two Bank Robberies and suspected of twenty five(25) more in the Lower Mainland

Investigation continues into the above double murder.

Dangerous Sex Offender was identified living in the Coquitlam area surveillance established and subject arrested on other outstanding issues.

Seven (7) new sex offences identified and investigated.

One member was Absent on Duty (AOD) from April 14th to April 30th.

Another member was AOD from April 21st to May 10th.

Another member AOD from April 22nd to May 7th.

One member Absent on leave (AOL) April 24th to May 6th.

97.04.07 ViClas Report in relation to the **VIC97** incident and Pickton forwarded to the "E" Div ViClas Unit.

97.04.08 Pickton, in company of his lawyer Mr. Peter Ritchie attended this Detachment for photographs and fingerprints - relating to the **VIC97** investigation.

97.04.27 Pickton was released on Bail **VIC97** matter)

97 May Twelve (12) new complaints of sexual assaults reported and investigated. One investigation was subject to a three(3) year investigation 97CQ20086 refers.

Two(2) Bank Robberies occurred. Two(2) males arrested and

charged accordingly.

Eagle Ridge Drive Homicides continue to draw on resources.

Two(2) members AOD May 26th to May 30th.

97 June

Cpl. Campbell transferred to Coquitlam Fraud Section and is not replaced until Cpl. Wayne Clary in October, 1997.

One(1) member AOL from June 3rd to June 6th.

One(1) member AOL June 5th to June 9th.

One(1) member AOL June 21st to July 28th

One(1) member AOL June 27th July 8th

One(1) member AOL June 25th to July 16th

One(1) member AOD Jun 9th to June 12th

97.06.07

Drive by shooting investigated at [REDACTED] 97CQ21955 refers.

97.06.12

Investigation into the police related shooting in Port Coquitlam. Two(2) youths shot and several others charged with various criminal offences. 97CQ22678 refers.

97.06.15

Investigation into another police related shooting.

97.06.15 Arson 97CQ31860 refers.

97.06.29 Investigation into unlawful confinement of two(2) juvenile females being unlawfully confined and forced to work as prostitutes. 97CQ25640 refers.

97 July Investigation continues in relation to the Eagle Ridge Homicides. Coquitlam members actively engaged with VPD Home Invasion Task Force with respect to possible suspects. Four (4) members or half of the Unit are continuing with the investigation.

Arson investigated whereupon the spouse tried to burn the residence of another spouse. Charges laid accordingly.

97 August Constable Bolderheij transferred to "E" Division, Commercial Crime Section.

One(1) member AOL August 1st to August 25th.

One(1) member AOL August 5th to August 20th.

One(1) member AOD 20th August to September 23rd.

One(1) member AOL Aug 6th to Aug 27th.

One(1) member AOL Aug 26th to September 10th.

97.08.08 Business related Arson. 97CQ31860 refers.

97.08.08 Attempted Murder of a female. One male arrested and charged

accordingly.

97.08.12 Attempted Murder, 97CQ32520 refers.

97.08.15 Attempted abduction of female.

97.08.27 Homicide of elderly female on Blackwater St. The entire MCS was utilized for an extended period of time. 97CQ34319 refers.

Three(3) new Sexual Assault complaints were received and investigated.

97 September Blackwater Homicide investigation continued and used most resources on the Unit.

Eagle Ridge Homicide investigation continued and again most resources were used continually throughout the month.

Five(5) sexual assaults were reported that month and investigated by this Unit.

Cpl. Wayne Clary transferred to the Major Crime Section.

One(1) member AOD September 10th to September 23rd

One(1) member AOL September 24th to October 3rd

One(1) member AOL September 16th to September 24th

One(1) member AOD September 29th to October 6th

One(1) member AOL September 29th to October 6th

97.09.27 Three(3) individuals arrested and charged with various offences including Conspiracy to Commit Robbery. 97CQ38703 refers.

97 October Constable Pitt-Payne transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

97.10.10 Home Invasion Robbery. Five(5) males forcibly entered a local residence duct taped the residence and robbed them of personal items.

Ten(10) sexual assaults were reported and investigated by the Unit. The above homicide investigations continued to draw on resources.

97.10.15 Sexual Assault 97CQ42376 refers.

97.10.16 Fraud investigation undertaken by member on General Duty continued with in MCS 97CQ30334 refers.

97.10.20 Sexual Assaults (Sports team/Coach related) 97CQ43139 refers.

97 November Constable Tod quit the Force and left a vacant position in MCS.

One(1) member was ODS from November 12 to November 17th

One(1) member AOD from November 17th to November 26th

97.11.04 Bank Robbery. One(1) male arrested and charged. 97CQ45723 refers.

97.11.12 Armed Robberies 97CQ46906 and 97CQ46907 refers.

97.11.16 Home Invasion Robbery. Male resident suffered severe head injuries. 97CQ47537 refers.

97.12.25 Most members of MCS were seconded for APEC related duties for a two(2) week period.

97.11.26 Attempted Murder.

97.11.29 Sexual Assault 97CQ49240 refers.

Six(6) other Sexual Assaults were also reported and investigated by this Unit.

97 December Armed Robbery of a Major Department Store. Male arrested and charged accordingly.

Three (3) members AOD from December 8th to December 13th

One member AOL December 24th to January 7th

One (1) member AOD Dec 24th to January 8th 1998

97.12.27 Fraud investigation undertaken by MCS 97CQ52024 refers.

1998 January Constable Merenchuk transferred onto the Major Crime Section Whereupon he was seconded to the Robbery Task Force until the end of February of 1998.

Armed Robbery Bank of Montreal.

Fifteen (15) other complaints of sexual assault were made and investigated by this Unit. Most were historical in nature. One of which was a brutal rape of a young female. The male responsible was arrested and charged with the offence.

Five (5) Arsons were reported and reviewed by this Unit.

One(1) member AOL January 23rd to February 10th.

- 98.01.01 Sexual Assault 98CQ39 refers.
- 98.01.02 Sexual Assault 98CQ190 refers.
- 98.01.22 Armed Robbery Scotia Bank. One Male arrested and charged accordingly.
- 98.01.26 **Criminal Charges Stayed against Pickton. Crown Counsel informed the investigator that the victim, VIC97 was still heavily addicted to heroin and that she failed to meet with Crown Counsel on a number of occasions to discuss her evidence.**
- 98.02.01 Assist Drug Section 98CQ3963 refers.
- 98.02. 02 Sexual Assault 98CQ4559 refers.
- 98.02.04 Attempted Murder 98CQ4775 refers.

98.02.14 Suspicious Death 98CQ6238 refers.

98.02.20 Sexual assault of Vancouver prostitute 98CQ6895 refers.

98.02.22 Sudden Death investigation later confirmed a SIDS death.

98.02.23 Armed Robbery of the Bank of Montreal. Male was arrested for that offence and charged accordingly 98CQ7355 refers.

98 March One(1) member AOL March 12th to March 23rd

One(1) member AOL March 6th to March 17th

One(1) member AOL March 27th to April 3rd

98.03.01 Bank Robbery 98CQ8062 refers.

98.03.01 Sexual assault - Rape of a babysitter. 98CQ8166 refers.

Five (5) other sexual assaults were reported and investigated by this office.

98.03.24 Arson 98CQ10921 refers.

98 April One(1) member AOD April 22nd to May 4th

One(1) member AOD/AOL from April 27th to Apr 30th

98.04.08 Forcible Confinement was reported and found to be unfounded. 98CQ13120 refers.

98.04.16

Armed Robbery of the Royal Bank. 98CQ13977 refers.

Seven(7) incidents of sexual assaults were investigated by this Unit.

98 May

Nine (9) reported cases of Sexual Assault were investigated by this Unit. One file had three(3) victims and thirty four (34) witnesses.

Almost the entire Unit and the Street Enforcement Unit was involved in an Major Theft Ring working between the east coast and west coast including the USA. 98CQ14887 refers. The investigation was undertaken over a three(3) month period. During this file high profile armed robberies associated to these people were identified.

Two(2) Arsons were reported and investigated jointly with the Fire Department.

One(1) member AOL May 13th to May 26th

One(1) member AOD May 25th to June 9th

Two (2) members AOD May 27th to May 30th

98 June

Seven (7) new sexual assaults were reported and investigated by this Unit.

One(1) member AOL June 9th to June 14th

One(1) member AOL June 23rd to July 28th

One(1) member AOL June 23rd to July 8th

One(1) member AOL from June 23rd to July 23rd

June 1998

Ten(10) teams of two(2) worked on in excess of one hundred (100) outstanding tips on the March 1997 double murder. This approach was undertaken for a two(2) week period.

98.06.19

Suspicious death of two(2) people investigated by MCS 98CQ21795 refers.

98.06.13

Sexual Assault 98CQ22410 refers.

98 July

One(1) member AOL July 27th to August 12th

One(1) member AOL July 1st to July 21st

VPD assigned a second member to their Missing Women investigator

98.07.02

Human remains were found in an isolated area of Coquitlam. 98CQ25600 refers.

New Information was obtained with respect to an unsolved homicide. Another member seconded from the Unit to undertake the investigation.

A male was also arrested and confessed to several outstanding Bank Robberies. He was charged accordingly.

Four(4) sexual assaults were reported and investigated by the Unit.

98.07.07 Assisted Customs and Excise Section 98CQ26393 refers

98.07.18 Attempted Murder. Male arrested and charged accordingly.

98.07.20 Assist General Duty - Sex Assault 98CQ27879 refers

98.07.23 Homicide at Rumours Night Club. Four (4) males arrested and charged accordingly. 98CQ28734 refers.

98.07.26 Arson 98CQ29262 refers.

98.07.28 Arson 98CQ29516 refers.

98.07.30 Sexual Assault 98CQ29898 refers.

98 August Two(2) members undertook the re-investigation into a 1991 matter in which a woman was reported missing. This matter was now being treated as a homicide. This investigation required two(2) members almost full time till Feb, 1999. 91CQ2948 refers.

Ten(10) Sexual Assaults were reported and investigated by this Unit.

One(1) member AOL August 1st to August 17th

One(1) member AOL from August 19th to September 1st

One(1) member AOD August 19th to September 8th

98.08.07 Domestic related Attempted Murder 98CQ 31120 refers.

98.08.18 1000 Detective Lori Shenher of the Vancouver City Police - Missing Persons' Unit met with Corporal Connor this date. Detective Shenher advised she has been conducting an investigation into the disappearance of one Sarah Devries their file 98VCP88486. Devries disappeared in Vancouver, British Columbia on the 98.04.13. Upon her disappearance her boyfriend put up a number of posters in Vancouver for anyone having information on her disappearance to call a one eight hundred number he had set up. At one point in time a male telephoned admitting to Devries murder. The boyfriend then turned the tape over to the Vancouver Police who inturn had the media play it during their respective new broadcasts asking for the public assistance in identifying the voice.

I listened to the tape but with limited contact with Pickton in 1998 I could not confirm that was his voice.

If someone had the information they were asked to call Crime Stoppers. During the course of the investigation Crime Stoppers has received a number of tips, two (2), from the same person, of which have been in relation to Port Coquitlam resident

**Robert William (Willie) Pickton (B: 49-10-24) FPS: 895072D)
953 Dominion St., Port Coquitlam, British Columbia**

The first tip is dated the 98.07.27 and states the following

"Tipster reporting information on a male suspect whom the caller believes could possibly be the person responsible for the

disappearance of these prostitutes. Caller says this single 39-40 year old 6'2" - 6'3" stocky build, short brown hair, owns and operates the P&B Used Building Materials at 11947 Tannery Road in Surrey. Telephone number 588-1311. He lives in a trailer on a large farm in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. Tipster indicates that he uses the services of prostitutes regularly. A recent female visitor to his trailer noticed there was at least ten (10) purses and females identification along with women's clothing in the trailer. He has recently been known to have made comments to other people that he can easily dispose of bodies by putting them through a grinder which he uses to prepare food to feed his hogs.

Tipster also said he had been investigated for cutting the throat of a prostitute. Caller says the suspect is a "sicko". His first name is Willy. He generally picks up the prostitutes from Burnaby, New Westminster and Vancouver areas"

This information is generally consistent with that information known about Pickton. The caller made a general comment or leap "that this person could be responsible". The identification, although intriguing, but being familiar with Pickton I also knew the family ran a "booze can" and Piggy's Palace. The thought was also that the identification could have belonged to women who after frequenting either establishment could have left their purses and/or identification behind. It was unfortunate that the caller could not have provided a name or partial name of one of the pieces of identification.

The second tip is dated 98.08.06 and states the following;

"Caller advising that the male party is Willie Pickton. Tipster advising that he is the one who killed Sarah. Pickton hires prostitutes all the time and might responsible for all the missing girls. The only other information the tipster had is that Pickton has a farm somewhere in Port Coquitlam."

This call is more direct and to the point. I assumed the caller was identifying the voice on the tape as Pickton. The caller is adamant by his statement that Pickton killed Sarah Devries but does not expand on how, when or where she was killed. This caller is obviously not personally familiar with Pickton as he/she can only say Pickton had a farm somewhere in Port Coquitlam.

In relation to Robert William Pickton, he was indeed the subject of an investigation in relation to a brutal attack on an East End Prostitute that occurred on the 23rd of March, 1997. Pickton picked up one VIC97 and convinced her to travel to Port Coquitlam, British Columbia to perform sexual acts on him. As they entered the area of Burnaby/ Vancouver boundary, VIC97 changed her mind and wanted out of the vehicle. Pickton refused to pull over and let her out of the vehicle. Pickton drove her out to his trailer and ten (10) acres of property in a secluded area of Port Coquitlam and both parties engaged in sexual intercourse (condom used). VIC97 went to the bathroom and when she exited she asked for money owed to her. Pickton refused to pay. She asked to use the telephone as he also refused to drive her anywhere, he wouldn't let her use the telephone. Without warning Pickton handcuffed one of VIC97 hands and fearing for her life she immediately began

to fight back. **VIC97** during the course of the altercation, was able to grab onto a filleting knife and slashed Pickton's his throat from ear to ear. Pickton was able to get the knife away from her and stabbed her a number times in the chest and other areas of her body. **VIC97** was able to make her way out of the trailer, when again, she was attacked by Pickton who stabbed her in the abdomen. Pickton then passed out from his blood letting.

VIC97 was able to walk some half a mile to the road and summonsed help from a passing motorist. Additional information learnt during this investigation was Pickton works with his brother

David Francis Pickton (B: **PID**) FPS **PID**

in a building demolition business, P&B Used Building Supplies. That both brothers are associated to the Vancouver Chapter of the Hells Angels. In fact, the brothers run an illegal after hours booze can on Burns Road, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia . A number of criminal charges were laid against Pickton in this instance but were subsequently "stayed" because of **VIC97** heroin addiction and her unreliability to attend Crown Counsel for related interviews etc. (97CQ10797 refers).

When Corporal Connor arrested Pickton his description was noted as a white male, 5'11", 175 lbs, Balding with frizzy light brown hair. His Hair was very short on the sides and much longer on the back

During the meeting with Detective. Shenher it was agreed that the caller has some credibility as it relates to known information about Pickton as the description of the property, Pickton's previous investigation and his contacts with prostitutes. It was suggested that Detective Shenher contact Crime Stoppers and flag the Tipster should he/she telephone and attempt to arrange for a meeting with that person. Meeting or talking with that person may lead to additional information, particularly the possible identification of the woman who saw the identification in his trailer. It is hoped that she could remember a name that could lead us to another prostitute/missing person etc.

As Pickton is a resident of this jurisdiction this Detachment will place him on CPIC - OBS category an attempt to identify his travels, vehicles and associates etc.

Corporal Connor contacted, Ms. Terry Stewart of the Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit - PA with respect to Pickton, his property, and any known Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit investigations. In addition, Ms. Stewart was also asked to query P&B Used Lumber in an effort to identify Pickton as being associated to them.

98.08.19

Pickton was entered on CPIC-OBS for danger to prostitutes. Cpl. Connor requested if checked to report the details to both Constable Shenher of the VPD and Cpl. Connor. Corporal Connor also advise Sergeant Blizard of the Division Unsolved Homicide Unit, by e-mail, of the above details for their information.

The intent of the CPIC entry was obvious and an addition to the previous 1997 CPIC message about Pickton and the likelihood of his violent contact with women.

I contacted Unsolved Homicide Section as they were investigating a number of unsolved homicides in the Province. A number of these investigations were those of murdered women or prostitutes. Even at this stage of the investigation, given what I knew of Pickton. I felt this person certainly could have been responsible for attacks on other prostitutes. I was not absolutely convinced on the homicides as like most investigators of the time period we all asked where are the bodies. Even though I was sure Pickton was capable.

98.08.23 Members undertook an investigation of a possible homicide. Found to be a drug overdose.

98.08.26 1200 **Ms. Terry Stewart, Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit -PA confirmed that Robert Pickton and his brother, David Frances Pickton, are involved in P&B Used Building Materials. Also they are involved in D&S Bulldozing Limited , Piggy Palace Good Times Society. Included in this material is a list of 20 (twenty) vehicles and trailers currently listed to the above businesses.**

98.08.29 Abduction of Juvenile female (for prostitution) 98CQ34625 refers.

98 September One(1) member AOL September 2nd to September 15th

One(1) member AOL from September 15th to October 12th

One (1) member AOD from September 16th to October 1st

98.09.01 Attempted murder of a male who was shot outside a local Superstore.
98CQ35136 refers.

98.09.04 Complaint of Child Abduction. this file was resource demanding given
the circumstances. Although criminal charges are laid the children
have not been recovered. Tips from the public and usual investigative
methods have kept unit members busy until the present time.
98CQ35574 refers.

98.09.08 1400 **Corporal Connor called ViCLAS to run Pickton thru their Data
Base. The only entry is our entry relating to the VIC97
investigation.**

*I was looking for some connection, however remote, that Pickton
could be linked to other offences. The above statement was not
complete in that ViClas was not able to link Pickton to any other
submissions to their office. Reporting to ViClas was at best a "hit and
miss" effort. Reporting to ViClas, even with our own Force, was not
consistent at that time and that is the reason why I called VPD to "run"
his name on their indices, queried PIRS/CPIC etc. I also asked
Detective Shenher to do the same to which she had done so.*

98.09.09 Arson 98CQ36246 refers.

98.09.09 1530 **Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective
Shenher of the Vancouver City Police. Previously, we had
arranged to conduct a joint interview of the Crime Stopper's
Tipster and the female, if ever identified.**

Detective Shenher stated that in a recent conversation with a person believed to be the tipster referred to Pickton as a person "who was trying to hire people to find VIC97 and

bring her to the farm where he would finish her off like he should have the first time." VIC97 is believed to be VIC97 the victim of the March 1997 investigation. It is apparent that this person may be in fact the same person who provided the original Crime Stopper's Tip.

98.09.15 1330 Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Pickerell, who advised that the senior member of the partnership, stated that he and Detective Shenher will interview this subject initially. A meeting will then be held to determine what following action will take place. Under the circumstances Corporal Connor felt this to be appropriate for the moment.

The following was never placed in an investigative report. When I initially met with Detective Shenher I said to her that it would be very important to find out who the caller/tipsters were and that as the information directly involves their missing person, Devries and a person from the Coquitlam community I suggested we should do a joint interview of this subject. She agreed. However, a few days later, I was advised in a conversation with her that her partner, Detective Howlett did not want to get the RCMP involved, at least yet and that they would undertake the interviews of the callers themselves. I was certainly taken aback Detective Shenher was certainly embarrassed by this but did not want to go against her senior partner. In an effort

to get included at the onset, I called a VPD member, who I had known in the past Detective Barry Pickerall and asked him to find out what was "really" going on and make an attempt to convince all parties that we must work together on this issue. He said that he would try to help.

It was also learnt that Detective Shenher and her partner were in a meeting with other agencies in an effort to Determine who and how many missing prostitutes were missing in the Lower Mainland.

I was surprised I, or any body else from Coquitlam Detachment, was not included in this meeting. But it was apparent that VPD was still trying to get a handle on the problem of missing women. Having said that I was also aware that Detective Shenher's Unit was newly formed and on in existence for a few months when this information cam to light about Pickton.

98.09.16 Sexual Assault 98CQ35233 refers.

98.09.22 1510 **Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Shenher. She stated she interviewed the Crime Stoppers tipster, herein after referred to as Source "A", late last week.**

As this subject has been on the television news a number of times since his identity is not in question now. Source "A" is Hiscox.

Source "A" confirmed he was getting the information second

hand from a female by the first name of Lee.

At the time this information, that "he was getting the information was second hand" caused me concern particularly as it related to the accuracy of what may or may not be on the Pickton property and Pickton's criminal activity.

Lee is believed to be the same person as noted in Pickton's address book as

Lee, PID [REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

PIRS reveals that telephone number for the last couple of years to be

Lisa Hazel Yelds (B:PID [REDACTED])
PID [REDACTED]

In any event, the last conversation with Lee was approximately two (2) weeks before the interview. It was at this time Pickton asked her if she could provide him with syringes. He wanted to use these against VIC97 [REDACTED] when he found her. He asked that some of the syringes be new and the other's to be used. It was at this time he also showed Lee a plastic bag containing bloody women's clothing. She stated that it was like his "trophy". Apparently, these clothes were in his trailer. Lee stated to this

subject that "she believes him to be a "serial killer" and that he was responsible for killing street prostitutes. This subject when queried if Lee would talk to the police stated that it was doubtful because of her upbringing. She associates with the bikers and is known to be a bit of a hard case. Lee is "also a bit weird" in that she buys her meat from Pickton and is present on the Pickton farm for the grinding up of the meat. The grinding process is what she enjoys(?) Detective Shenher and Corporal Connor decided to meet the week of 98.09.28 to further discuss this individual and any approach at this time to Lee.

During the 1997 investigation a number of syringes were found in Pickton's trailer, in an around where the attack on VIC97 occurred. I thought at the time , knowing VIC97 was a heroin addict that they belonged to her. However, given the above information, were the syringes found at the crime scene, VIC97 or Pickton's or a combination of both. Using a needle containing narcotics a way that Pickton incapacitated his victim(s)? The clothing was very interesting But there was no description of the clothing. Anything that we could compare to any outstanding missing female or any other offence. Again, could the clothing come from Piggy's Palace etc. Again, there was no absolute information from Yelds that she witnessed or heard admission by Pickton of any wrong doing. Yelds "believes" he is a serial killer. Regardless though there was enough information to cause me great concern about Pickton.

With respect to the above. Corporal Connor, being the primary investigator of 97CQ10797, recalls a number of syringes being found on the Pickton kitchen floor. Blood from one came back

to VIC97 There were used and new syringes. Secondly, the clothes that Pickton has shown Lee, are these articles that were seized during that investigation and returned to him?

In hopes of determining the above, Corporal Connor spoke with VIC97 this date. VIC97 was located at

PID

She was told that second hand information had been received that Pickton was making comments on finding her in the East End and dealing with her. She was told that any threat was received second hand and that it was unknown if this was just talk or not. She advised she no longer works the street in the East End of Vancouver. She was advised that Pickton has only referred to VIC97 and it is doubtful he knows her last name. She was advised to use common sense and that if there is any concern at any time she should call PID Detachment for assistance.

When asked if the syringes found on Pickton's kitchen floor were hers she felt that they could be as she had some in her fanny pack. She felt this fanny pack was seized by the police as she no longer had it in her possession.

1530 Corporal Connor then spoke to Constable Paradis of "A" Watch. He advised he did not recall seizing a fanny pack but does recall

the syringes on the floor. With respect to the possibility that Pickton was holding a bag of bloody clothes, that may have been his from being stabbed that night. Constable PARADIS stated to his knowledge none of these personal items or clothing have been returned to him. Constable PARADIS will check with exhibits on 98.09.24.

1630 Corporal Connor spoke with telecoms operator and long time Detachment employee Mrs. Bev "Puff" Hyacynth, who has known about the Pickton brothers for years. She advised that Lisa Yelds used to live across the street from her. That she is a heavily tattooed biker, who fixes her Harley Davidson in her front room. She is considered wild and is known to buy her meat from Pickton. "Puff" stated that she is a very hard case and will not reveal to authorities what she knows about Pickton. For certain if she is approached she would tell Pickton very soon after.

2025 Corporal Connor reviewed the crime scene video taken at the Pickton residence. It confirms both used and new syringes strewn on the floor, however, the above fanny pack could not be seen.

A message was left for Corporal Andrews of the Coquitlam Forensic Identification Section, who was the Forensic Identification Section man involved in this file.

98.09.23 Sexual Assault 98CQ38172 refers.

98.09.24 1200 Constable Paradis checked the exhibits that are still retained

here and he was able to determine that Pickton's clothing seized in March 1997 was still here. Therefore, the clothing held out to "Lee" and thought by Corporal Connor as clothing seized during our investigation is not the case and therefore his statement of the bloody female clothing as his "trophies" has to be taken at face value. Secondly, the issue of syringes. Corporal Connor was able to determine that the syringes at the March 1997 crime scene contained cocaine. Some were new and blood in one came from VIC97 stated she did bring some to the Pickton trailer in a fanny pack. Corporal Connor checked to see if the fanny pack was seized and it was not. Still photographs of the crime scene were reviewed by Corporals Don White and Connor for the fanny pack and none was seen. Therefore, is it possible, Pickton had his own syringes that were used on VIC97 which is consistent with his request of Lee, or they from VIC97 person and not the fanny pack she recalls wearing.

1430 Corporal Connor spoke with Staff Sergeant Jack Dop of Spl "O" Section. Staff Sergeant DOP was advised of our information to date and the need to acquire further intelligence on this subject, particularly as it relates to his associations with prostitutes and Lisa Yelds.

He agreed and offered the services of his Section. Corporal Connor completed the request and forwarded same to Special "O" Section. The request for the use of surveillance personnel was thought to best utilized on Thursday, Friday and Saturday from 1600 hrs till he goes to bed. Consideration will be given to

a "tail car" in the event Pickton picks up a prostitute, in which case, the vehicle will be stopped and the female passenger, under a ruse, will be removed from his vehicle. Pickton will not be afforded the opportunity to take a prostitute to his residence.

1500 Corporal Connor advised Detective/Constable Shenher of the above for their information.

98.09.26 Sexual Assault 98CQ38716 refers.

98.09.29 Sexual Assault 98CQ39199 refers.

There was also eleven (11) other reported sexual assault which were investigated by members of this unit.

98 October Predatory Sex Offender identified. Three(3) resources from MCS and others from other units investigated this offence for three (3) months.

Sgt. Zalys promoted and transferred to General Duty.

Sgt. Pollock is transferred to the Major Crime Section and the NCO in charge.

One(1) member AOL October 14th to October 21st

One(1) member AOD October 7th to October 13th

98.10.02 Sexual Assault 98CQ39659 refers.

98.10.09 Sexual Assault 98CQ40806 refers.

98.10.13 Sexual Assault investigation 98CQ41270 refers.

98.10.13 Special "O" Section conducted surveillance of Pickton on the 98.10. 9th and 10th. His only movement was local and he was not seen in the company of any known prostitutes.

98.10.14 Detective Shenher and Corporal Connor met at which time she provided Corporal Connor a copy of her contact log with the Source "A"

1140 Corporal Connor and Detective Shenher met with Source "A". The information as noted in the contact logs was discussed and was consistent with the entries made by Detective Shenher. Source "A" confirmed that this information is second hand and that it was from a person known by the tipster to be a very close associate of Pickton, Lisa Yelds. Source "A" described Yelds as a biker in every sense of the word, in fact, was the notorious Dave Black's mistress. When she is was involved with Black she involved in occult activities. She fixes her Harley Davidson in the front room and is a "cop hater". She appears to be a person who will not be helpful with the police.

Source "A" admitted that some of the information provided in the crime stoppers tips were conclusions made by Yelds. Particularly, that Pickton could be a serial killer and that he could be responsible for the missing prostitutes.

What are not assumptions on the part of Yelds' was her conversation with respect to the request for syringes (both clean

and used), the women's identification and purses, and the bag of bloody clothing she had seen and which Pickton refers to his "trophies"

Lastly, Source "A" stated Yeld's told him that one piece of women's identification was that of a native girl which was seen approximately two (2) years ago.

Detective Shenher advised Corporal Connor that a report was received by their Department in July 1997 of a missing native prostitute, Janet Harry. Harry worked the same area of the East End as did **VIC97** their file 97VPD158127 refers.

The disappearance of Harry and time provided by Hiscox was some ten(10) months apart and not likely the same person. The identification was last seen two(2) years. I thought about a search warrant for the identification, based on what we knew at the time but I could not apply for a search warrant based on something that was seen two years ago as I could not honestly say that it would still be in his residence.

I spoke with Detective Shenher at length with respect to getting the information from Yelds "first hand". Hiscox was of some concern as he was at the time undergoing Detox for his cocaine habit. Although he may have been addicted to cocaine, his information that he was given by Yelds, has been consistent during his contact with the police.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] Detective Shenher and myself

agreed to explore the idea with our supervisors about making him an agent.

98.10.27

Sexual Assault 98CQ37437 refers.

Five(5) other sexual assaults were received and investigated by this unit.

Two(2) Bank Robberies were done and the male was arrested and charged accordingly.

One(1) jewelry store was robbed and a significant amount of jewelry was taken. Two(2) males were later arrested and charged.

98 November

Another member of MCS was temporarily seconded to an LMD Robbery Task Force.

One(1) member AOD November 4th to November 13th

98.11.01

Abduction 98CQ44266 refers

98.11.03

Corporal Connor forwarded a memo to Inspector Sabey of "E" Div Air Services requesting that given the recent grounding of his fleet that it was understood there are hours that the helicopter is in the air in order the pilots can keep the proficiency ratings. If so, Corporal Connor requested that maybe our goals, photography and FLIR, of the Pickton property can be accomplished at the same time.

If one recalls that during this time period there were definite budgetary

concerns by the Force, given budget short falls and over runs. Something as simple as having use of the Force Air Services to photograph the property was almost insurmountable.

98.11.04

Corporal Connor also received a copy of 90CQ1339 a request from Surrey Detachment to attend the Pickton property and Determine if a vehicle was there in relation to a Sexual Assault their point. Unfortunately, there is nothing in the file that cross references the Surrey File. It does indicate that the file investigator was Corporal Don Adam.

Corporal Connor contacted Sergeant Don Adam, of Langley GIS. He could not recall the file but will look thru his notes in order to Determine what he was working on in January, 1990 and will get back to me.

The Cpl. Adam was very familiar with the Pickton family from his previous posting at Coquitlam Detachment

98.11.04 1530 Corporal Connor received a telephone message from Detective Shenher, Vancouver City Police.

She advised that in speaking with her supervisor, Staff Sergeant Brock Giles, she stated that their office is more than willing to provide monies to advance the investigation in the areas of

- (1) U.C.O.**
- (2) Witness protection of sorts with respect to their source**
- (3) Aircraft to undertake FLIR and Land Photography**
- (4) Staff Sergeant Giles suggested, that possibly a joint**

submission by our offices to the Unsolved Homicide Unit would be in order.

Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher back and as she had left for the day Corporal Connor suggested that maybe she and Staff Sergeant Giles meet with Sergeant Pollock and Corporal Connor to discuss the above.

At this time, Corporal Connor feels the option (3) is necessary to advance this investigation. Option (4) is necessary although Corporal Connor has been keeping Sergeant Blizzard of the Unsolved Homicide Task Force apprised by e-mail (with attachments) with the exception of our actions dated 98.10.14. With respect to options (1) & (2) they may be premature, however, given the information to date and the nature of it this may be the right time to begin discussions in this matter.

SUI 98.12.20

98.11.16 Sexual Assault 98CQ46172 refers.

98.11.18 Assist Provincial Agency (High Risk Sex Offenders)

Nine (9) other sexual assaults were investigated.

Citi Bank was robbed and the person responsible was arrested and charged.

One(1) home invasion occurred where the female occupant was

sexually assaulted during the offence. Female and male were both physically assaulted as well.

Two (2) Arsons were also investigated.

98 December Constable Proulx transferred to General Duty. His position was left vacant until he was replaced by Constable John Cater in January 2000. His position is left vacant until Constable Cater replaced him in January 2000.

One(1) member AOL December 9th to December 16th

One member AOL December 18th to January 5th

One(1) member AOL December 25th to January 6th

One(1) member AOL Dec 25th to January 5th

One(1) member AOL Dec 21st to Dec 27th

98.12.04 Bank Robberies (high profile) 98CQ48918 refers.

98.12.09 Assist other Detachment 98CQ49528 refers.

Seven (7) complaints of Sexual assault were investigated by the unit. One(1) Bank Robbery, Two(2) Home Invasions also came to the attention of this Unit and were actively pursued.

98.12.19 Assist other agency 98CQ50913 refers.

98.12.23 Sexual Assault 98CQ51465 refers.

98.12.29 Sexual Assault 98CQ51318 refers.

99.01.04 Bank Robbery 01CQ441 refers

99.01.11 Assist Interpol - Parental Abduction 99CQ1252 refers

99.01.14 Sexual Assault 99CQ1649 refers.

99.01.15 Bank Robbery 99CQ1757 refers. One adult male was arrested and charged with an additional twenty three(23) robberies in the Lower Mainland.

99.01.28 Bank Robbery 99CQ3517 refers.

The Unit undertook the investigation into six (6) additional sexual assaults, as well, this month.

One Arson was also investigated as well as the members of the Unit continued with the investigation of the three previously mentioned homicides.

99 February One (1) member AOD from February 01 to February 15th

One(1) member AOD from February 17th to March 02nd

99.02.02 Bank Robbery 99CQ6813 refers. Three(3) other Armed Robbery complaints also occurred and were investigated by this unit.

99.02.10 0900 Constables Strachan, PITT-PAYNE and Corporal Connor attended the Vancouver City Police Headquarters at 312 Main St and met with Detective Constable Shenher, Detective Howlett, Staff Sergeant Al Boyd and Sergeant Honeybourne of the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force. The purpose of this meeting was to determine if any further information had come to light and the viability of continuing the investigation as known to date.

It was agreed that given the information known it would be unwise at this stage to concluded the investigation without attempting to verify or disprove the information.

Unsolved Homicide stated the information is interesting but would not be in a position to assist until there is no doubt this individual was involved in a specific or group of Homicide(s).

Corporal Connor stated that it would be a necessary component of the investigation to prove that Pickton is even down in the East End of Vancouver picking up the working girls etc. Our PIRS and th Vancouver Police Department complaint system, D.I.S.K. and their Morality Indices were met with negative results.

It was agreed when Corporal Connor suggested that the shortest point between two(2) points is to go out and talk to the girls and show them the picture of Pickton to determine if he has been around. This was agreed to. It was agreed that the Coquitlam members in attendance and Vancouver supplemented by their Vice staff would go out on two nights the 99.02.19 and 20 to

canvas the East End.

99.02.12 Armed Robbery 99CQ5636 refers.

99.02.17 **In light of a higher priority file, (HSBC Bank Robberies) Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher to advise Coquitlam members cold not help in the above enquiries.**

The HSBC robberies were high profile with heavily armed suspects. Violence was shown during the robberies. Investigators were able to identify part of the "gang" however given the above this required immediate attention by all members of our Unit. Detective Shenher said that they would canvas the area and let us know how they made out.

99.02.23 Sexual Assault 99CQ7028 refers.

99.02.23 Assist other Agency - Homicide 9CQ6904 refers.

99.02.23 Sexual Assault 98CQ6906 refers.

99.02.23 Deaths Threats 99CQ8867 refers.

99.02.24 **Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher in order to determine if those enquires could be done this weekend. She advised that she and several others interviewed approximately 80 (eighty) east end prostitutes that weekend and none of them knew Pickton. She followed those enquires with a meeting with another fifty (50) girls with the same results. Detective Shenher,**

given the above, is inclined to think that Pickton does not frequent east end prostitutes.

Detective Shenher's findings are contrary to those of the recent media reports which stated that the women were very familiar with Pickton and his farm. Given the Devries information at the time I'm not sure how well known he was. I would suspect that they only became aware of him on any large scale after VPD's two(2) meetings with the women. I would suggest this is the only plausible reason as if you listen to the interviews of the girls on recent media stories and how willing they are to assist in these matters you would think Pickton's name would have surfaced during those meetings, bad date lists, Crime stoppers and the like if there were any rumours of the "farm" or Pickton

99.02.25

Detective Shenher left a voice mail message that indicated that in reference to her Source "A" in this matter a problem has surfaced with him. She will re-contact Corporal Connor to advise what the problem is.

Detective Shenher did not leave any information as to why or what the problem was but had been unable to contact Hiscox for some time

99.02.25

Sexual Assault 99CQ7138 refers.

One(1) other Sexual Assaults was also investigated by the Unit.

New information was received on a preciously report Sexual Assault caused the file to be re-opened and investigated 96CQ31797 refers.

One(1) kidnaping occurred and the entire Unit with the assistance of outside resources was required. Persons were located over a period of time, arrested and charged accordingly.

One(1) member AOL March 17th to March 24th

One(1) member AOL March 31st to April 7th

99.03.01 Bank Robbery 99CQ7792 refers.

99.03.03 Bank Robbery 99CQ8051 refers.

99.03.15 Bank Robbery 00CQ9532 refers.

99.03.22 CPIC message was received from New Westminster Police Service that Pickton has been checked on the Sex Trade worker Stroll on 12th St , in company of a female who appears to be a friend and not a prostitute.

No other information was available, particularly as to the identity of the female etc. This of course would have been extremely important given what was to occur in the months to come.

99.03.24 Sexual Assault 99CQ10722 refers

99.03.25 Corporal Connor received information from Detective Shenher that Source A has been located. That as I was AOL/ODS and that she was AOL the week of April 12th, 1999, she will attempt to

locate and speak with him on the week of April 1st.

Apparently this subject has more information on Pickton. Detective Shenher is also aware of the New Westminster street check of Pickton.

I was contacted prior to the meeting in New Westminster by Detective Shenher, she sounded very frustrated as it related to Hiscox. She had not met with and had no further information.

99.03.31

Sexual Assault 99CQ11734 refers.

Eight (8) other sexual assaults occurred this month and required investigation.

One(1) Home Invasion. A single male was arrested and charged.

One(1) possible homicide was reported. Suspected cyanide poisoning. Several members of the Unit were involved in what later turned out to be a death from natural causes.

Ongoing work with respect to the other outstanding homicides was delayed due to resource shortages.

99 April

Constable Pitt-Payne is transferred to General Duty.

One(1) member AOL April 6th to April 10th

One(1) member AOL April 27th to May 3rd

One(1) member AOL/AOD April 27th to May 19th

99.04.01 Constable Greig is transferred to the Major Crime Section.
Sexual Assault 99CQ11928 refers.

99.04.99 Sexual Assault 99CQ12926 refers.

99.04.13 Corporal Connor returned to work and received information from Detective Collin Burrows, NWPS. Detective Burrows advised that Pickton is subject of an investigation their point for the rape and strangulation of a local sex trade worker. The suspect Pickton stated he was HIV positive that he was infected by a sex trade worker so she was going to get what she deserved. The victim, **STW1743** managed to escape. This worker had come forward and will be a witness, should sufficient information be gathered to lay criminal charges. Detective Burrows advised that their office has been made aware of other offences with Pickton and other sex trade workers but they will not come forward to the police. 99NW8610 refers

In light of the above a CPIC message has been sent out to Surrey, Burnaby, New West, Vancouver, and Unsolved Homicide Unit for a meeting next Wednesday the 21st in New West in order to discuss Pickton and any suggestions or strategies with this subject.

SUI 99.05.20

99.04.21 Sexual Assault 99CQ14510 refers.

99.04.21 Prostitution - massage parlor investigated by this Unit

99.04.21 1300 Constable Greig and Corporal Connor attended the New Westminster Police Service for a meeting to discuss this subject. It came to light that Pickton has not been positively identified to their offence but is a person of interest as he is frequenting the sex trade workers/stroll their point. At this meeting members of Surrey, Burnaby, New Westminster Police Service, Vancouver Police Service and the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force were in attendance. All were given a profile and information on this subject.

Vancouver Police Service members advised that their original source is not approachable at this time.

It was agreed with the exception of Vancouver Police Service who already has done a canvas,

- (1) that members from each jurisdiction should show Pickton's picture to their sex trade workers to see if they have had contact with him and whether any offences had occurred.

I later called members of Surrey Detachment, believe it was Constable Tara Roberts and another member from Burnaby Detachment Special Projects Unit and determined they had canvassed the prostitutes of their respective areas and none of them were familiar with Pickton. New Westminster P.S. too Pickton seriously and were canvassing their sex trade workers

when time permitted.

- (2) **that surveillance, whether by Special "O" or a Detachment Special Projects Unit should be done to establish any contacts by this subject to sex trade workers and to gather any discarded objects of Pickton's that may contain possible DNA samples of his.**
- (3) **If collected the sample will be forwarded to the crime Laboratory for DNA profile and compared to the New West offence and reviewed against any other outstanding like offences.**
- (4) **That an approach should be made to Pickton's niece Tammy Humeny and queried to any knowledge she may have of her uncle's association with Sex Trade workers at his residence. (this will be done at the conclusion of the above).**

99.04.25 Report of a dated homicide of an east end prostitute. Name of victim unknown and was murdered by persons she worked with. Two(2) members worked on this file full time for several months.
99CQ11618 refers

99.04.27 Sexual Assault. 99CQ15343 refers.

99 May Constable Hartl promoted and transferred to General Duty

99.05.03

Corporal Abbott, in company with Ms. Annette Lyth of "E" Div Forensic Laboratory, were able to secure aerial photographs of Picktons' property in an effort to establish, if any. Possible burial sites.

When I received the aerial photos I viewed them hoping to find individual burials or locations. It was more than evident that bodies could be buried anywhere on the property

99.05.06

Sexual Assault 99CQ16714 refers.

99.05.07

As a result of the request for Special "O" Surveillance of Pickton, they have worked him since the 99.04.30 as time permitted. Nothing of value was gleaned.

Corporal Connor did view a photo of Pickton taken by Special "O" and it appears that Pickton has gained weight. He was also not clean shaved as when last seen but has several days growth of beard.

Corporal Gillis of Special "O" Section in conversation with Corporal Connor on 99.05.06 stated they will continue the surveillance to the end of this week and will pick up on him as time permits in the future. It was agreed that should Pickton be seen discarding material suitable for DNA they will collect it and hand over the material direct to Corporal Connor.

Vancouver City Police, Detective Lori Shenher advised accordingly.

99.05.10 Armed Robbery Assist Other Detachment 99CQ16834 refers

99.05.11 0700 Corporal Connor received the Special "O" reports this date. Surveillance had this subject only to and from work and little or nothing else.

A varied list of associated vehicle is attached hereto. Unless further information develops physical surveillance of this subject will be discontinued.

Surveillance is very resource demanding. Spl "O" given their expertise in the are of physical surveillance are under constant demand for their services. If Pickton was not cruising areas where prostitutes gathered that in all good conscience tie up this valuable resource.

Two(2) members AOD May 10th to May 17th

One(1) member AOL May 18th to May 24th

One(1) member AOL May 28th to June 6th

99.05.15 Child Pornography 99CQ17503 refers.

99.05.15 Drive By Shooting 99CQ17933 refers.

99.05.17 Sexual Assault 99CQ18303 refers.

99.05.19 Sexual Assault 99CQ18490 refers.

99.05.25 Bank Robbery 99CQ19349 refers.

99.05.26 Bank Robbery 99CQ19502 refers.

99.05.26 Sexual Assault 99CQ19332 refers.

Three(3) other sexual assaults were reported and investigated.

Report of a female being abducted and raped was investigated by this Unit.

Investigation into the above homicides was continuing.

99.06.01 Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Service conducted a street check of a known prostitute in their area. She was shown a photograph of Pickton and the worker recognized him immediately. In fact the worker was emphatic of her identification. She stated that on Saturday the May 29th between 2100 hours and 2200 hours she was approached on the corner of 12th Street and 4th Avenue. Pickton pulled up in a white small size mini pick up. The worker recalled it was a Nissan and that there was some sort of emblem on the passenger door ("possibly P&B Used Building Supplies") That the emblem was red/black/white and that it was a business logo. Pickton was the lone occupant. Pickton leaned across the street and stated "I'm

looking for a whore" Worker stated " You're looking at the wrong person". Pickton stated that "if I come around the corner and ask you to get in and if you refuse me, I'll get out and punch your face in". Pickton then "peeled" away from the corner and the worker left the area. The worker described Pickton as having a creepy smile and that he wanted to devour her in an evil way. She described Pickton's voice as rough and gruff, almost raspy.

99 June

Constable Yurkiw transferred to the Unit.

One(1) member AOD June 7th to June 21st

One (1) member AOD June 26th to July 6th

One(1) member AOL June 21st to July 5th

99.06.02

Sexual Assault 99CQ20589 refers.

99.06.04

Sexual Assault 99CQ20581 refers.

99.06.08

Prostitution File - Massage Parlor 99CQ21414 refers.

99.06.17

Sexual Assault 99CQ21493 refers.

99 July

All Unit members were involved in the investigations of the above mentioned homicides.

VPD/Attorney General issue Reward Poster for information. The reward is \$100,000.00

One(1) member AOL July 5th to July 16th

99.07.13 Sexual Assault 99CQ26452 refers.

99.07.14 Arson 99CQ26532 refers.

Of interest this was about the time that the Vancouver City Police announced a \$100,000.00 reward for information that related to Vancouver's Missing Women

99.07.20 1615 Corporal Connor spoke with Detective Mark Chernoff of the Vancouver City Police, Homicide Section, who advised that he spoke to a subject of unknown reliability, Caldwell on the 99.07.19. Caldwell advised that he had information concerning a subject of the first name of Bob (Pickton), this subject lived behind the new MacDonald's/Costco and a large piece of land. The individual was also very good friends of Pickton's girlfriend for the last five (5) years.

He advised that in recent conversations with Pickton's girlfriend she told him that Pickton was bent on revenge/payback for the stabbing slashing he took from an East End Vancouver Prostitute and on one occasion accompanied Pickton to Vancouver where they solicited another prostitute and took her out to the Pickton farm. This individual stated the girlfriend and Picton "did one thing that lead to another and that she would never been seen again." This subject stated that she was dead and was one of the missing girls on the Vancouver City Police poster. This individual stated that he met Pickton about five

months ago and stayed on the Pickton farm for a week in April. At one point in time, Pickton stated to this subject that if he ever needed to get rid of any girls without any trace he had a way of doing it. Detective Chernoff agreed to talk with Caldwell in the future.

In light of the foregoing this information appears to be somewhat corroborative to Source "A"'s information with the additional information that includes another females responsibility. Further information sharing will take place once the additional information, if any is gleaned from Caldwell. If the information on it's face is reliable then further action will have to be considered.

99.07.26 1230 Detective Chernoff again spoke with Caldwell. That in reference to "Bob" or "Robert" he is also known as "Willie". That Willie owns a demolition company called P&B Demolition. That Willie also sells dirt and soil from his large property, which is very close to the Carnoustie Golf Course. That there is gravel trucks and a hopper at the back of the property used for the dirt and gravel business. Willie also has pigs on the property. That Willie cuts up pigs every night and also uses a large meat grinder to grind up their remains. That Caldwell spent a week at Willie's residence at the end of April, 1999 and observed that Willie truly enjoys and "gets' off" on killing things. Willie lives in a single wide trailer which is situated at the back of the property. Caldwell described the location as an area in which screams would not be heard.

That beside the trailer is a large barn that is 10 (ten) or 20 (twenty) feet from the barn. Up until recently Willie lived with a woman by the name of Lynn. Willie kicked her out of the house 3 (three) to 4 (four) weeks ago. Caldwell described Lynn as being "psycho" and capable of anything. Caldwell has known Lynn for (5) five years. Lynn lived on the property with Willie for the past year or so. Lynn had also stayed in the trailer and that her relationship with him was strange. The two(2) did not sleep together and were not boyfriend/girlfriend. Lynn's boyfriend is Ron Maynard. Lynn is described as a white female 29 years, 5'6", 145 lbs, solid build, brown shoulder length hair, and hard looking. Lynn is currently on welfare and is living behind the [PID] British Columbia. She has a son who live's with Lynn's mother. Lynn's father owns a business called [PID] [PID] While Caldwell was staying at Willies residence in April 1999. Lynn was also living in the trailer.

That with respect to the homicide Caldwell stated that Lynn often confides in him and related the following. That Willie was slashed by a Hooker that he picked up in Vancouver. That his throat was slashed in the incident and he was ripped off. That the incident occurred a few years ago. That Willie has a hatred for Hookers and it was pay back time. Willie was no longer successful picking up hookers on his own. The girls don't trust him and because of all the press about the missing woman he couldn't convince them to come back to his place. Lynn therefore accompanied Willie to the East End where they picked up a prostitute in Willie's Chevy S10 Pick Up that this would have taken place in February or March of 1999. To entice the

prostitute cocaine rocks and alcohol were used. Lynn convinced the girl that she was also a prostitute and that the two of them would tag team Willie at his place in Coquitlam. Once back at the residence the girl was taken to Willie's bedroom in the trailer. Lynn did not go into the room with Willie and the girl. Willie became rough with the girl and was going to do her "up the ass". The girl screamed and called Lynn to help her but she did not go into the room. A short time later there was no more noise. Willie took the girl out of the bedroom in handcuffs and exited the trailer. He brought her into the barn. Lynn stayed in the trailer. Lynn later walked into the barn where Willie had hung the girl by the neck and was "skinning her like a pig".

The victim's legs were being skinned. Lynn told Caldwell that she didn't realize that a human being's fat was yellow. She threw up and had to leave the barn. Lynn did not know if the victim was dead at the time. That Lynn felt that Willie get's off on it. Lynn did not see the girl afterwards and assumed that she was put into the meat grinder. Willie had a hallowed out wall believed to be in the trailer where he hid guns and "stuff". Willie had offered to get her other females identification if she wanted. Willie had gotten jewelry from the girls, however, it had been stolen from him. Caldwell stated he had stayed at Willie's trailer at the end of April 1999 for one week. And described Willie's bedroom as being on the left and another bedroom was situated at the other end of the trailer. As well, the trailer contained a living room, kitchen and a small work space. During his stay Caldwell observed handcuffs underneath Willie's bed, night vision equipment, a semi automatic rifle and clip. Two(2) wigs

shown to him by Willie who retrieved them from his office desk drawer. One (1) wig was blonde and the other was either red or brown. Willie commented that he wore them when he went downtown. Caldwell described the barn as being large with a ceiling height of approximately thirty (30) feet. The barn is used primarily for slaughtering pigs and other animals. Caldwell observed Willie hand up a pig, slaughter, skin it and cut it up. All the blood and refuse would drop into a vat at the bottom. Willie would then wash the area down with a hose and later pump it out to the back. Caldwell advised that the area was quite filthy and had a foul odour. Willie told Caldwell that if he ever needed to dispose of a body it could be done without a trace. Caldwell has driven Willie's pickup truck and described it as red and black with a blacked out rear window. The interior was filthy. Caldwell stated that Willie had asked him to go and deal with a young male who had ripped off his credit card while living with Willie. The male was described as being [REDACTED] years old. The situation was dealt with and the kid didn't get hurt. Caldwell also stated that Lynn and Willie had been pulled over by the police in April 1999 while driving the Chevy Truck. Again, they were looking for a prostitute to take back to the trailer. Caldwell was told that Lynn has been trying to extort Willie since she was kicked out of the trailer. The extortion surrounds the witnessed homicide.

Based on the Caldwell's conversations with Lynn and his personal knowledge of Willie, Caldwell believes that he is responsible for several of the missing prostitutes from the downtown east side.

In reviewing the above information, Corporal Connor notes that the information provided about Pickton and his property is accurate as a result of dealings with him or about him. The homicide, as described by Caldwell, is of course difficult to assess, but is consistent to a degree with the second hand information of Source "A". In this instance, Lynn is as guilty in her participation as is Pickton.

The information provided by Caldwell had a number of points that were corroborated by our previous investigation in 1997 and was corroborated by a number of things said by Hiscox. Caldwell was right on the money about, the vehicles, description of the trailer and the barns, the previous 1997 offence, handcuffs. The handcuffs were used in the VIC97 offence, a different pair as the originals were still retained at this Detachment. The statement of "human fat being yellow" was the "clincher" for me as very few people outside law enforcement and the medical field would know that. Contrary to pig fat which as we all know from eating ham etc. is white in colour. With respect to the hole in the wall I could not confirm that. I was in the Pickton trailer in 1997 and it was not obvious to me, although I was only in the trailer for minutes. I did check with both Cpl. Andrews, Coquitlam FIS and Constable Strachan who collected the exhibits in the 1997 offence and neither recalled any hole in the wall or secret compartment of any kind, although both members said they could have missed it.

99.07.28 Sexual Assault 99CQ28648 refers.

99.07.29 1205 A meeting was held with Inspector Moulton, Detectives Chernoff,

Lepine (Vancouver City Police), Sergeants Pollock and Robertson and Corporal Connor and Corporal Nels Justason of the Division Unsolved Homicide Section.

The above information was discussed and requires immediate action. Physical, Electronic surveillance was discussed and the feasibility of such will be looked into. Tracking devices and cameras will also be considered. Under Cover Operation thru an OPS plan will be submitted.

Vancouver Police Service as will the Unsolved Homicide Unit will assist in the investigation. Caldwell will be re-interviewed on the 99.07.30 in the morning and Vancouver City Police members will report back to the undersigned later that day. Once the final debriefing has taken place an Operational Plan will be developed and proceeded with.

1435 Corporal Connor queried Person Information Retrieval System for Pickton and any related police check and found him to have been checked by Constable Jennifer Fraser the New Westminster Police Service on the 99.03.24 at 0428 hours in company of

Lynn Anne Ellingsen (B:PID [REDACTED] PID [REDACTED])

Subjects were checked on the New Westminster prostitute stroll, 12th Street. Pickton was found to prowling in the area. No

vehicle was listed 99NW6523 refers

Photograph of Ellingsen was ordered from Squamish Detachment.

99.07.30 0930 Person Information Retrieval System inquiries on Pickton and Ellingsen revealed a Burnaby file dated 1999.04.27 whereupon Pickton has listed his address as 953 Dominion Street, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia and a telephone number of 941-2690. 99BBY19700 refers.

Person Information Retrieval System inquiry with respect to Ellingsen revealed a Surrey contact dated the 1999.07.19 in which Ellingsen provided, [PID] British Columbia address. Also, noted is a telephone number of [PID] [PID] 99SRY6844 refers.

1000 Corporal Connor called Corporal Rob Kuse, Special "I" Section for feasibility study on the above locations and telephone numbers.

1100 Corporal Connor met with Corporal Gillis and Dave Lutz from Special "O" Section in order to initiate surveillance on Pickton. Their unit is extremely busy till Tuesday following at which time they will undertake surveillance in the afternoons til the following Sunday (inc). They may undertake surveillance during the days on Friday/Saturday/Sunday next week.

Inspector Moulton was able to retain the services of Vancouver

City Police Strike Force for tonight/Saturday and Sunday and our Section will undertake daytime surveillance.

**1335 Corporal Kuse advised that his inquiries with British Columbia Telus relative to aforementioned numbers revealed the following
The telephone number 941-2690**

Robert William Pickton

1040 Riverside Drive, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia (
different address ***)**

Also has a fax number to the same address

941-2670

Fax is equipped with Smart Ring and has call display

At the same address, there are two (2) other telephones registered to his brother, David Pickton



And a business telephone,

941-6494 D&S Bulldozing (owned by the Picktons)

With respect to the address 953 Dominion British Columbia Telus confirmed a telephone in the trailer registered to Robert Pickton but indicated it was unlisted and would require a Search Warrant to get that number .

With respect to the telephone number of Ellingson, the subscriber information revealed the telephone number [REDACTED] came back to one

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

1615 Detectives Lepine and Chernoff re-interviewed Caldwell. Most of the information previously received was re-iterated by Caldwell. Additional information was gleaned and/o clarified. Caldwell advised that P&B Demolition is owned by Pickton and possibly his brother, who unknown to Caldwell. Pickton has several work trucks and at least two(2) white coloured International Tractor Trailer's equipped with flat beds. These vehicles were described as being newer vehicles and had P&B Demolition written on the doors. That Pickton buys pigs from the auction six (6) to ten (10) at a time. He always has pigs on the property but will buy more when he has only three (3) or four (4) remaining. The pigs are kept in the barns or outside in a horse trailer. That Lynn lived intermittently with Pickton for about a year. Pickton would often buy her things and liked having her on the farm. In the trailer occupied by Pickton, Lynn had a separate bed in Pickton's bedroom. Lynn had a British Columbia Licence, driver's licence which was taken away recently for an impaired charge. Pickton arranged for a lawyer for her.

She was charged sometime at the end of 1998 or the beginning of 1999. Lynn has a son aged [REDACTED] or [REDACTED] That Caldwell

met Lynn through a friend named Ron Maynard, whom Caldwell had known for approximately eight (8) years. That Maynard lived at [PID] for approximately seventeen (17) years. Maynard still owns the house but rents it out. Maynard is now living at [PID] in [PID]. He owns a [PID]. He rents the residence he is at. Caldwell advised that he first met Pickton in March 1999. That Lynn had contacted Maynard to locate a male that had stolen Pickton's credit card. Maynard in turn contacted Caldwell to assist him in locating this male. The two(2) were able to find a person who purchased the card, but not the male in question. Upon returning to Pickton's residence the male was coincidentally arrived not knowing they were looking for him. The Caldwell and Maynard "tuned the guy up" in the trailer. He eventually admitted to taking a credit card. Pickton appreciated their services and said to the Caldwell that he owed him a favour if he ever required. Pickton also offered Caldwell a pig. A week later Caldwell came by Pickton's trailer and Pickton cut up a pig for him. That close to the of April 1999, Caldwell was being released from jail. As he had no residence to go to he contacted Pickton and asked if he could stay there. Pickton allowed Caldwell to stay with him and Lynn in his trailer. That Lynn's bed was moved into the back bedroom and she slept in the same room as Caldwell. When they were moving the bed, Caldwell observed a pair of handcuffs that was in between the mattresses. That Lynn confided to Caldwell during the his stay in the trailer. She also came on to Caldwell and that they had sexual relations. That Pickton was not aware of this. During the stay in the trailer, Caldwell observed Cock Fighting events which took place in the

barn. Apparently, they occur at least once a month and in the summer every weekend. As many as thirty (30) to forty (40) cars of people would come and observe and bet on the Cock fights.

Caldwell described a meal served by Pickton. That the meat came from a "special" freezer which was located in the barn. Pickton had other freezers which contained more typical items which were wrapped in a standard fashion.

The "special" freezer described by Caldwell had items wrapped in black plastic bags. That Caldwell felt that the had been given human flesh. It was described as being light in colour and very stringy. Caldwell then described Pickton's sleeping habits by saying that Pickton often stayed up until midnight or 0100 hours. He would sometimes go out for late walks. That Pickton would slaughter pigs and "get all stinky" before going to bed , without cleaning himself. Caldwell actually stayed with Pickton for about ten (10) days. That Lynn told him that Pickton was having trouble getting prostitutes to get into his vehicle. He began to sweeten the pot by bringing more drugs and booze along to entice them back to his place. That the prostitutes weren't as easy to get as they used to be. That the girls trusted Lynn and that Pickton needed her to get the girls for him. Caldwell felt that Lynn sounded proud and thought of herself as a hero and the head girl. Caldwell assumed by the conversation that Lynn had done this many times before. That Pickton took good care of her buy buying her things. That she would purchase the crack cocaine, pot and liquor to be used to entice the prostitutes. That

Pickton doesn't drink alcohol or do drugs. Lynn described the night they brought the girl back to the trailer. Lynn gave the girl a "rock" to smoke until the girl got totally "wacked" and was totally out of it. Caldwell felt that the girl was in the rear jumper seat in the extended cab of the pick up truck. That Lynn gave the girl another "rock" to smoke when they got back to the trailer. The girl and Pickton went in to Pickton's bedroom. Pickton was not able to obtain an erection. That Lynn heard the girl yelling for help. She was saying "Come in and help me girl". The victim did not know Lynn's name and referred to her as girl. That Lynn went into the bedroom and Pickton was attempting anal sex and was being rough. Lynn told the girl to "relax and it would be worse if she fought". Lynn went t back into the office area and the girl started screaming again. Lynn ignored the call for help. A short time later there was silence. That Lynn saw Pickton take the girl out to the barn in handcuffs. Caldwell does not know if the victim was conscious or not. That Lynn went into the barn at some point and saw the girl standing on a platform. Lynn left the barn and later came back in. She observed that the girl was "hanging" up and Pickton was cutting strips off her legs.

Lynn left the barn and threw up. Lynn packed up and left the trailer for about four (4) days. Source was not sure of the time frame that this was done. Lynn told Caldwell that Pickton kept jewellery, Credit Cards and Identification taken from the prostitutes. Caldwell described the barn as having a sliding door going into the middle of the barn. That this barn was only used for slaughtering. He has another big barn which he uses to fix his vehicles. In the "slaughtering barn" Pickton has a metal pole

on wheels which has "S" shaped stainless steel hooks on it. The hooks are above a Vat where blood flows into. The source is not sure how the pigs are killed. That there is meat grinder that Pickton uses but the Caldwell is not sure if it automatic or manually operated. In the back of the barn is an area where Pickton holds the Cock fights. That to get to that area one has to walk past the vat. During the source's stay he observed an Ostrich and an Emu in the barn. He was surprised one day when Pickton killed them both. Caldwell described the trailer as there was an office in the middle area of the trailer. Upon entering the trailer door, Pickton's bedroom is to the left. The bathroom is directly ahead. The office are is to the right. Past the office is a laundry room, kitchen and a second bedroom. That there are a couple of desks in the office area. Lynn told Caldwell that there was a false wall in the trailer however, the source does not know where it is. Pickton keeps and automatic rifle in the closet.

Again, there were a number of things said by Caldwell that were corroborated by other facets of this investigation. The unfortunate thing was that we were dealing with second hand and dated information. That the female that was described by Ellingsen was never identified by her. Even considering the aforementioned there was no doubt in my mind that Pickton and Ellingsen were involved in the murders of prostitutes. However, in my mind we still did not have sufficient information that we could obtain a search warrant for. More importantly a search warrant that would stand up in court as should it not we could conceivably lose all the evidence seized and from that all the other evidence gathered. We need, in my mind, current first hand knowledge. The problem was how to get it.

99.07.31 0900 Briefing held, in attendance were Corporal Jusafson, Detective's Lepine and Chernoff and Corporal Connor. Previous Debriefing of Caldwell discussed as well as the ongoing surveillance.

1100 Sergeant Barry Hicks i/c Coquitlam Surveillance team advised that the Vancouver Strike Force was quite all night long and appeared that Pickton did not move all night long. At one point in time, a flat bed pick up truck arrived at 953 Dominion Street, possibly driven by Pickton. Related British Columbia Licence's are as follows

5323CC 1994 Ford P/U Blue

[REDACTED]
PID

KMX-705 1993 Plymouth Sundance Red

[REDACTED]
PID

1490BW 1987 Ford P/U Grey

[REDACTED]
PID

KWX-635 1979 Ford Mustang

[REDACTED]
PID

PID

JTN-276 1981 Toyota Tercel

PID

- 1530 Further Person Information Retrieval System inquiries revealed that Pickton was involved in two(2) police contacts in which he provided a telephone number of 941-1893 on both occasions.
- 1540 Telephone call was made to Special "I", Corporal Rob Kuse and requested that the above telephone number be queried with British Columbia Telus.
- 1835 Constable Greg Horton of the day shift surveillance crew advised that Pickton was seen throughout the day. He travelled to the Fraser Valley Auctions, Langley, British Columbia and bought a number of pigs. Pickton was driving a white flat bed truck British Columbia Licence - 3448XM. The truck is followed by a horse trailer British Columbia Licence - 82275V. He returned home off loaded his animals and returned to the auction driving the same vehicle and picked up more pigs. Also noted in surveillance was a green pick up truck British Columbia Licence - 4673YX. This vehicle was noted to have an orange fuel tank in the rear box. Other associated vehicles were British Columbia Licences 6124DF, 4876DD, The day shift surveillance crew left Pickton at that point with the afternoon Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Pickton's appearance has changed somewhat as he has longer

hair and a full beard.

With respect to the British Columbia Licence plates noted during surveillance. Motor Vehicle Branch data base queried and the following are the results;

4673YX 1981 Chevrolet Pick Up Green
P&B Used Building Supplies
11947 Tannery Rd.,
Surrey, British Columbia

4876DD 1979 Chevrolet Pick Up Brown




3448XM 1983 Chevrolet Flatdeck White
P&B Used Building supplies
Same address

82275V 1992 Keife Horse Trailer Gray
P&B Used Building Supplies
Same address.

99 August

All Unit members were involved in the investigations of the above mentioned homicides.

Staff Sergeant Halpenny, Coquitlam Plainclothes Commander was transferred to Surrey Detachment.

Cpl. Clary and Constable Marenchuk were seconded to Project "E" Lobster.

One(1) member is AOL August 4th to August 11th

One(1) member AOL August 2nd to August 18th

One(1) member AOL August 13th to August 29th

One(1) member AOL August 20th September 8th

One(1) member AOL August 23rd to August 27th

99.08.01 0700 Corporal Connor received the surveillance reports from Vancouver City Police Strike Force for the afternoon shift, 99.07.31. Again, Pickton appeared to have a quiet night. Once Vancouver City Police took over the surveillance Pickton drove home. From the Langley Auction. A number of vehicles were seen arriving and leaving from the property and are as noted hereunder.

2869DD 1997 Ford P/U Blue

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

JHV 551 1994 Pontiac Sunbird

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

4067CF Unattached

5503 DD Dodge P/U Black

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

CTM993 1990 Chev Cavalier Black
Humeny, Tammy
953 Dominion St.,
Port Coquitlam, British Columbia

99.08.(3)1

As the result of inquiries made by Constable GREIG with respect to Lynn Ann ELLINGSEN, the following information was obtained. Particulars were confirmed as

Lynn Anne ELLINGSEN (BD: PID [REDACTED] PID [REDACTED])

PID [REDACTED]

British Columbia driver's license PID [REDACTED] (cancelled as of 97-07-08)

There are no vehicles registered to ELLINGSEN at this time.

There were two license plates that were registered to her, those being JDK 800 and NFM 507, however, both have expired. The

most recent being on the 19th day of December 1994. ELLINGSEN has a criminal record for a conviction of Dangerous Driving in Squamish, British Columbia. The conviction date was on the 21st day of February 1991. A query through the Police Information Retrieval System shows that there are numerous entries in the Lower Mainland area in which she was named as being involved. Approximately fifty seven (57) entries were found relating to this subject. Surrey Detachment has numerous entries in mainly naming her as being involved in alcohol related disturbances ranging from being suspect in assaults to being a complainant of assaults. Delta Police Department have numerous entries for this subject mainly relating to landlord tenant disputes where she has been named as being the aggressor when dealing with the caretakers of the property. Langley Detachment has Ellingsen entered as a complainant victim of a sexual assault which was reported to Langley Detachment on the 3rd day of December 1998. Langley Detachment file number is 98-38981. No charges were laid as the result of this complaint and the investigation was concluded on the 17th day of December 1998. On the 21st day of March 1999 at 1428 hours, Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Department stopped a vehicle where Robert William Pickton as the driver, and Ellingsen was the passenger. The New Westminster file number is 99-6523. It was reported that Pickton was driving in the area of 12th Street in New Westminster, British Columbia where the local prostitutes work. A copy of this investigation has been requested for the purposes of getting full details on that incident. CPIC enquiries revealed that there is an outstanding endorsed warrant for Impaired

Driving, 99SRY24096 refers.

990801 1100 Constable STRACHAN prepared a subject profile of Robert Pickton. Pickton particulars were located on PIRS and reveal that his full name is Robert William PICTON (B: 49-10-24) FPS: 895072D) who resides in the trailer at 953 Dominion Avenue, Port Coquitlam. CPIC Checks revealed Pickton is presently on CPIC Observation by both Coquitlam Detachment and the Vancouver Police as a person of interest with respect to violence toward sex trade workers. Pickton has a Criminal record for Violence and Offensive Weapons however he has no convictions. Pickton has a valid British Columbia Class 3 Driver's Licence. According to the Motor Vehicle Branch data bases Pickton has had seventeen (17) vehicles with expired plates and twelve (12) vehicles with replaced plates. These are only the vehicles registered in his name. Most of the vehicles Pickton drives are registered to the company his brother David PICTON and himself own, P & B Used Building Supplies (Materials) 1994 Limited of 11947 Tannery Road, Surrey, BC. PIRS data base queries revealed that on the 23 rd day of march 1997, Pickton was investigated by Coquitlam Detachment for the attempted Murder of VIC97 [REDACTED], who was a prostitute that worked the downtown East side of Vancouver, British Columbia. . She was picked up by Pickton and taken to his residence. They had consensual sex and Pickton refused to pay her. A fight ensued, he tried to handcuff her, she stabbed him and he stabbed her. She was saved by a passerby and taken to the hospital. The charge was eventually stayed because of VIC97 [REDACTED] drug addiction problems. 97CQ10797 refers. That on the 12th day of August, 1998,

Coquitlam Detachment investigated a False Alarm (911 Hangup) at the Pickton mobile home. Constable GREIG investigated and found out that the number was dialled in error. Everything appeared fine. 98CQ31959 refers. That on the 18th day of August, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment initiated a Suspicious Person investigation after receiving information that PICTON has murdered one or more prostitutes. File 98-33017 refers. That on the 1st day of November, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment conducted an investigation that related to the theft of a compressor from Pickton's shop. Constable Greig was given a tour of the premises by Pickton. The thief was his nephew [REDACTED] [REDACTED] Pickton did not wish to proceed with charges, file 98CQ44323 refers.

That on the 21st day of March, 1999, New Westminster Police conducted a street check of a suspicious person/vehicle. Pickton and Ellingsen were checked by Constable Fraser prowling in his vehicle on 12th Street, New Westminster. File 99NWPS6523 refers. That on the 15th day of April, 1999, The New Westminster Police file 99-8610 initiated an investigation into an Assault complaint. The victim, a known sex trade worker, STW1743 in the area of the Scott Paper Plant, where a number of flat deck trucks were parked Pickton picked her up at 12th Street / 4th Avenue, New Westminster. After an agreed sex act was performed, Pickton wanted more from her and she refused. She attempted to get out of the van but was pulled by the hair back into it. STW1743 was beaten and. During the assault Pickton stated that he was HIV+ and that he was infected by a prostitute so she was going to get what she deserved. The victim escaped. In her

report to the police she described her attacker as being a white male, light brown hair, frizzy, short on the sides and longer, shoulder length, in the back, hair was receding from the front, stubble, possibly a few days growth, approximately 6'0" tall and two hundred (200) pounds. She described her attacker's voice as he had a possible slight accent, a different voice. The investigation revealed she had sustained blows to her face, abdomen and possibly broken ribs. The Suspect was driving a grey coloured Hyundai. [REDACTED] was reluctant to proceed with a police investigation, initially referring to the incident as a domestic and only relented after a friend of her convinced her to at least report the incident. Subsequent to the offence date. [REDACTED] failed to identify Pickton or anyone else in a police line up at a later date. The investigator, Constable Fraser, it appeared to her that she seemed dis-interested and called the incident a bad date. Upon reading this report, Corporal Connor located the Special "O" photograph of Pickton, dated the 3rd day of May, 1999, that showed him with very receding hairline, stubble, light coloured hair short on the sides. That on the 1st day of May, 1999, Coquitlam Detachment investigated a complaint of a suspicious incident with regards to Pickton. Constable Sylvestri attended a hangup 911 call. On call back there was only static. It appeared that there were problems with the telephone.

All appeared fine though on police attendance. There were also a number of very minor PIRS entries, including motor vehicle incidents, reported Arson, and Detachment entries concerning Pickton as a Person of Interest as a result of the aforementioned meetings that were held in the past.

1415 hours Constable Strachan met with Constables Jennifer Fraser and Judy Robertson of the New Westminster Police Service. That with respect to the aforementioned street check by Constable Fraser she stated Pickton and Ellingsen were checked by her prowling in his vehicle on 12th Street, New Westminster. He was originally pulled over as Constable Fraser as she thought that he was impaired. He was not drunk but may have been impaired by drugs. Both Pickton and Ellingsen were very interested in the amount of police patrols in the area. They both said they were in the area "for a drive." Ellingsen appeared to be a friend of Pickton's as opposed to a prostitute.

That on the 27th day of March, 1999, Constable SHIM-PING, of the New Westminster Police conducted a Sexual Assault investigation. A local sex trade worker STW15007 reported being sexually assaulted while "strolling" 12th Street in New Westminster. A White male, 45 years, salt and pepper hair, smokes, called himself "Gordie" or "Gordon." He was wearing a white T-shirt, dark jeans with a large silver belt buckle. They made an agreement for sexual services and he stopped at a bank machine to get money. She performed oral sex and then wanted more. He began to strangle her and she passed out. She awoke on the ground with her pants around her ankles. The suspect left with her purse. She cannot identify the suspect and no DNA evidence was retrieved after the sex assault examination. Constable Fraser that this person may be Pickton, due to the description and the fact Pickton offered to pay her in rock cocaine and that the offence occurred in and about the same time the other offences were committed. Constable Fraser has

no conclusive evidence. Their file 99NWPS7054 refers.

Constable Fraser also advised that Pickton has been seen several times on the 12th Street stroll.

He is known as a "bad date" as he is very obnoxious toward the "girls." In fact she has shown his photograph to a number of sex trade worker in New Westminster several recall him due to his distinctive looks and refer to him as being very obnoxious. On the 1st day of June, 1999, Constable Fraser street checked a prostitute at 12th Street and 4th Avenue. When shown a photo of Pickton she recognized him immediately. In conversation he said, "I'll get out and punch your face in", if you don't get into the car. Due to his distinctive appearance and obnoxious behaviour a lot of the workers remember him. Constable Fraser said that the sex trade workers in New Westminster are very transient and most of them do not live in the area.

On 2nd day of August, 1999, Constables Fraser and Robertson are starting a sex trade worker identification program. They will be canvassing the workers on 12th Street, New Westminster to take their photographs and fingerprints in order they may be identified if need be at a later date. They will not be used for criminal purposes. They will be showing the women a photo of Pickton to see if they can identify him.

990801 1759 Constable Strachan sent a fax to Nelson City Police Department to determine if the Pickton in their threatening file is William Pickton, however, this occurrence does not appear to be related

to our subject.

990801 1905 Constable Strachan sent a fax to Shaun Fynes, of ICBC - SIU requesting vehicle histories and descriptions of the vehicles registered to P&B Building Supplies Ltd., as well as Robert and David Pickton.

1915 Constable Strachan received a call from Sergeant Halstead, Nelson City Police. He said that their Pickton is not our William Pickton He said that the complainant in this file is always claiming harassment against the citizens and police of Nelson.

2000 Day shift Surveillance (Coquitlam Team) for this date revealed that Pickton only left his residence to purchase fuel at the United Way and Shuswap, Petro Canada Card lock. Pickton was believed to be driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW and Orange coloured flat deck truck. However he definitely driving British Columbia Licence 4675YX - Green Pickup with fuel tanks in th back when he went to fuel up at Petro Canada Card Lock. The following British Columbia Plates were noted during Day shift surveillance

2887CW 1987 Chevrolet Flatdeck White
P&B Used Building Materials

ATB356 1980 Chevrolet Camaro Blue



3061AR [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

4675YX 1979 GMC Van Gray
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

2869DD As noted above

AHC653 [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

99.08.02 0700 Corporal Connor received an over view of the PM (Vancouver City Police Strike Force) Surveillance. Again, Pickton departed to the Shell Gas station at Lions Way and Shaugnessy for fuel. Subject was driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW. Vehicles noted at the property during surveillance are as follows;

RFP-629 Unattached
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

CTM-993 On file

KWX-653 Unattached

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

record change pending ***

3016AR 1981 Jeep Laredo Brown

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

4375BW Brown Pick up

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

2869DD 1997 Ford P/U Blue

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

8808CU Incorrect Plate as not on file

4007CF 1999 Ford 250 P/UWhite

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

**4673YX 1981 Chevrolet P/U White
P&B Used Building Supplies**

KWX635 1979 Ford Mustang Blue

PID

3214BN 1983 Ford Ranger White

Casanova, Patricio

PID

Concerns by both surveillance teams

- (1) There is no ability to see what is being done in and around the trailer. They are re unable to determine who is being met there and what they are doing.**

- (2) They are unable for the most part to determine which car actually goes to the target residence and which goes to his bother Dave Pickton's residence at the front of the property.**

99.08.02

Day shift Surveillance (Coquitlam) advised that Pickton departed his residence driving the flat deck truck bearing British Columbia Licence - 2887CW He drove to the Coquitlam Centre and purchased telephone books, paper for fax machine and asked a sales representative as to what type of fax he should buy. Departed Coquitlam Centre and drove to Safeway at Shaugnessy and Lougheed parked and entered the store. Day shift team relieved by the Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Associated plates

5325CC 1988 GMC P/U Orange

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

CTM993 on file Humeny

3214BN on file Casanova

6551DE 1983 Toyota P/U Black

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

2887CW on file Pickton

Afternoon surveillance (Vancouver City Police -Strike Force) revealed that they picked up Pickton at that Shaugnessy Safeway, and returned home, Pickton was wearing a Grey T Shirt, faded dirty jeans. Related vehicles are

3214BN on file

4061CF on file

4673YX on file

8806CV 1989 Ford P/U Black

[REDACTED] *****
PID [REDACTED]

9217WA 1980 White Dump
D&S Bulldozing

762QLG Chev Cavalier Green
Manitoba Public Insurance

2869DD on file

093BY 1988 Ford Dump Red
P&B Used Building Supplies

99.08.03 0830 A meeting was held at this office. Members present were Inspector Moulton, Insp Fred Biddlecomb, Staff Sergeants Henderson, Rinn, Sergeants Robertson, Field, Detectives LePine, Chernoff, Shenher and Corporals Justason and Connor. The purpose of this meeting was to provide an overview in an effort to illicit resource and financial assistance from Divisional Units and the Vancouver City Police.

It was agreed that an investigative team must be formed and from that an operational plan be put into place. Additionally, Regional Crown

Counsel should be broached with an interview to determine the legal position of Ellingsen with respect to the offence describe in early 1999. Vancouver City Police provided two(2) resources Detectives LePine and Chernoff. This office committed myself, Sergeant Robertson, Corporal Campbell. Division wished to review their respective commitment etc.

Day shift (Coquitlam team) surveillance revealed that Pickton departed his residence using his Flat bed vehicle, British Columbia Licence 2887CW and drove to the Money Mart on Shaugnessy, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. He then travelled to the dump at Marshland and Marine Drive, Burnaby, British Columbia. His vehicle was noted to be full of scrap metal. He then travelled to the Super Store at Schoolhouse Road. Pickton then travels to downtown Port Coquitlam and attends the Bank of Montreal. Pickton then travels to his residence. Day shift Surveillance then terminates and subject picked up by Special "O" Section. Members of Special "O" Section noted that Pickton was clean shaven. He noted to travel to Canada Springs Manufacturing on Booth Avenue , Coquitlam, British Columbia .and then to B&J Machine Auto Parts on Kingsway, Coquitlam, British Columbia

Related plates are as follows

0929BY P&B Used Building Supplies and

[REDACTED]

REW152 85 Ford Bronco White

[REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

2869DD on file

2887CW on file

3214BN on file

0330BX '97Ford P/U White

PID

8052CH 81 Chev Van Blue

PID

99.08.04 0700 Corporal Connor received the only located photograph ('90) of Lynne Anne Ellingsen. Ellingsen made subject of Criminal Profile on the Detachment C.A.B.S.

0800 Meeting held with an identified investigational group, myself, Sergeant Cathy Robertson will manage resources for surveillance and inquiries with Special "I" Section. Detectives' Lepine and Chernoff will handle Caldwell and other duties as required. Corporals Campbell (Coquitlam Fraud), Justason (Unsolved Homicide), Russ Nash (Division Serious Crime Section), Detective Ballantyne (Unsolved Homicide) and myself (File Co-ordinator) Constables Greig and Stuart of our Serious Crime Section were also in attendance. During the meeting discussion was held with respect to surveillance visa vie resources. It was felt that surveillance would be better served by one (1) team of specific hours. The fear of Pickton going out

and committing another offence is probably a real fear but other investigation is required on other matters within this investigation and given the finite number of resources consideration will be given to paring down the surveillance hours. Detectives Chernoff and Lepine were detailed to locate Caldwell and speak with him in relation to proceeding with him as a witness in this matter etc. Detective Ballantyne requested to locate the Missing Person file on McDonnell. Corporal

SCP

1015

SCP

1327

SCP

1358 Day shift surveillance crew noted Pickton depart his residence driving his flat bed truck. Pickton drove to "West coast Reduction Limited and departed at 1253 hours. Pickton drove to the Patricia Hotel and entered a store that point. He returned to his vehicle and departed to the alley and he was lost to surveillance. The surveillance team was in the process of trying to find him. Corporal Connor detailed Constables Cater, Wong and Waddell to set up stationary surveillance near Costco, Lougheed Highway. If Pickton and vehicle were seen and he was in company of a woman the vehicle was to be stopped. The woman removed from the vehicle, Pickton was to be ordered away from the check stop and the woman returned to the office for an interview.

1500 Constable Horton advised that the Coquitlam team located Pickton at Wilingdon and Hastings Street and noted that he was not in company of any female(s) subject followed home where upon Special "O" Section took over the surveillance.

Detective Lepine and Chernoff met with Caldwell. Caldwell was at Ron Maynard's residence last evening. A male Tom was also there. Maynard Told Caldwell that Ellingsen was extorting money from Pickton for five hundred dollars (\$500.00) at a time. Pickton was paying Ellingsen extortion money since he kicked her out of his residence. Ellingsen had threatened to go to the police, about what she had witnessed. The monies being paid by Pickton had been occurring for about the past month or so

and that Pickton was paying on a frequent basis, Maynard stated he has found himself in the role of a mediator between Pickton and Ellingsen. According to Maynard, Pickton knows that Maynard can keep Ellingsen under control. Maynard also stated that Pickton doesn't want to deal with Ellingsen directly as she is often out of control. That Pickton has difficulty standing up to Ellingsen and described Pickton as having no back bone.

Maynard told Caldwell that Pickton had told him that he wants to "do" Ellingsen as she is causing him a lot of grief with the extortion. Caldwell stated that Maynard was not involved in the extortion or the homicides but rather he was looking the other way. Maynard though on one occasion was given five hundred dollars (\$500.00) by Pickton "to keep Ellingsen quiet " Maynard gave the money to Ellingsen as instructed however, Ellingsen called Pickton and told him that Maynard did not give her the money and wanted more. Maynard laughed when telling Caldwell stating that it was typical of Lynn. Source "B" suggested that Pickton may be confiding to Maynard but that Maynard is believed not to have any information about the homicides involving Pickton. That Caldwell did not believe that Lynn would go to the police with the information as she herself was involved and "knew what was going on". Caldwell stated that the way that Ellingsen had described the murder of the East End prostitute and the events that led up to it, that he had reached the conclusion that there was no doubt that she knew before hand, that the girl was going to be murdered by Pickton. Caldwell stated that Pickton was in the process of levelling off

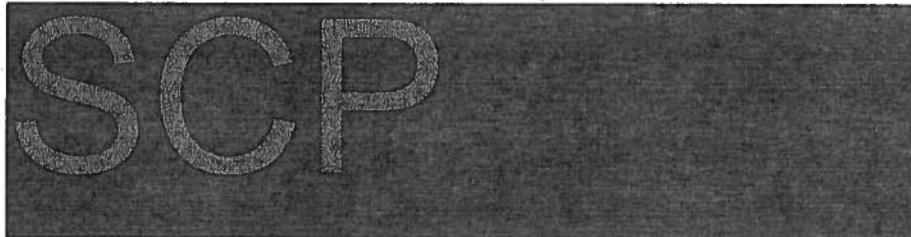
the property at his residence, as it was being sold to developers for eighteen million dollars (\$18,000,000.00). Caldwell stated he did not know when the deal was as to be completed.

99.08.05 0815 A meeting was held and Inspector Moulton, Sergeant Robertson, Detectives Lepine, Chernoff, Ballantyne, Corporals Connor, Nash, Justason, Constables Stuart and Greig were in attendance. The purpose of the meeting was speak of what developed from enquiries the day before. Detectives Lepine and Chernoff detailed their contact with Caldwell and that this subject will now provide a written statement and become a witness if required. He also indicated that he now realizes that his assistance will be required in order that the investigation be furthered and he will do what is necessary. Arrangements were to be made to have Caldwell provide a recorded statement, this date, and that he will then be assessed for a Letter of Agreement, Threat Assessment with the view of making Caldwell an agent.

Corporals Nash and Justason will undertake the Letter of Agreement, Threat Assessment Detective Ballantyne will undertake the background profile of Caldwell. Constable Greig will under a profile of Maynard. Sergeant Robertson will also undertake the formation of an additional surveillance crew to locate and conduct surveillance of Ellingsen in order her habits, associates can be determined.

0920





99-08-05 1000 Constable Greig researched the background with respect to Menard and found the following. That this subject is

Robert Allen Menard (BD: PID)

Also known as Ronald Allan Menard (BD: PID)

Also known as Ron Crusher

Last known address of:

PID

PID

British Columbia Driver's license PID (same on hold due to overdue payments of fines). Expires PID

That CPIC inquiries revealed that Menard has a criminal record for, Failure to Provide Breath sample, Drive while Impaired and Assault.

Constable Greig checked the Motor Vehicle Branch which revealed that MENARD has had several vehicles registered to him however, to date, there are no active plates showing.

Constable Greig checked PIRS which revealed that Menard has several entries under the names of Ronald and Robert Menard.

That on the 25th day of December, 1997, Surrey Detachment received a complaint by Menard reported that he slept with his ex-girlfriend, Lynn Ellingsen, and that she was causing a disturbance. Ellingsen was arrested for intoxication. Surrey Detachment file number 97-121522 refers

That on the 23rd day of December, 1997 Surrey Detachment received a complaint from Menard at which time he reported that his license plates had been stolen and had been replaced by other plates. Surrey file number 97-121183 refers

That on the 29th day of March, 1996, Surrey Detachment received a complaint where Menard and another driver got into an argument over a traffic matter. Menard allegedly assaulted the other driver, however, the complainant did not wish to pursue charges. Surrey Detachment file number 96-29588 refers.

That on the 9th day of March, 1994, Surrey Detachment received a complaint of a domestic dispute involving Menard and Lynn Ellingsen. Ellingsen was reportedly poked in the face with a skewer. Menard apparently was criminally charged however, there is no indication on his criminal record. Surrey Detachment file number 94-20493 refers.

On The 30th day of September, 1991, Surrey Detachment investigated a complaint by a subject who had been assaulted by an unknown subject however he was able to obtain the license plate of the suspect. The Registered Owner was

Menard. No charges were laid in this instance. Surrey Detachment file number 91-84002 refers.

On the 10th day of August, 1996, Surrey Detachment received a complaint through Emergency Health Services reporting they received a call from Lynn ELLINGSEN regarding her [REDACTED] [REDACTED] MENARD was present at the residence at the time of the incident. Surrey Detachment file number 96-79115.

On the 30th day of April, 1994, Surrey Detachment received a complaint of a possible impaired driver in the Surrey area. The vehicle was located at 72 Avenue and 126 Street Surrey where Menard was found to be the passenger in the vehicle. Surrey Detachment file number 94-36847

On the 12 th day of November, 1993, Surrey Detachment investigated a complaint of assault made by Lynn Ellingsen. Menard was named as being charged in this matter however, there is nothing to indicate this charge on his criminal record. Surrey Detachment file number 93-100947 refers.

On the 25th day of December, 1997, Surrey Detachment investigated a motor vehicle accident involving Menard. Menard was charged for Undue Care and Attention under the Motor Vehicle Act. Surrey Detachment file number 97-118651 refers.

On 5th day of December, 1997, Port Moody Police Department issued a violation ticketed to a subject by the name of [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] (BD:PID [REDACTED]) who was using Menard's vehicle when stopped in Port Moody. Menard was carded as the registered owner only on this file. The vehicle was impounded as the driver did not have a valid driver's license. Port Moody file number 97-7247 refers.

1300 Corporal Connor was contacted by Corporal Kuse, Special "I" Section who confirmed that the telephone number 941-1893 was in fact subscribed by Pickton and that it was the only service to his trailer. The other services were at 1040 Riverside Drive, including the Fax numbers. He also confirmed Simmons and his brother, David Pickton, were the subscribers of the aforementioned telephone numbers.

1515 Detectives Chernoff and Lepine interviewed Caldwell at this office. Caldwell admittedly was up all night and day partying and that he was extremely tired. During the interview, Caldwell had to take a number of breaks in order to get his thoughts in line. Caldwell, was confused on a number of issues and appeared to go "down hill" after the investigators tried to establish a time line. On a number of occasions Caldwell stated that he didn't want to say the wrong thing, that he wanted to be accurate and didn't want to make assumptions as to what was said by any party. It soon became evident that Caldwell was not only tired but under the influence of an unknown substance. Or at least the after affects. During the course of the interview Caldwell repeated a number of aspects of the information he had received from both Ellingsen and Pickton but others he could not repeat, because of what

appeared to condition. The interview was audio recorded and tapes were secured by Detective Chernoff. They will be transcribed in the near future but it may be very difficult due to mumblings. In all fairness Caldwell was not advised previous to police attendance that he would be providing a statement to the police this date and therefore couldn't prepare himself otherwise. It was agreed that Caldwell should be re-interviewed on Monday the 9th day of August, 1999. That he should be made aware of that fact in order he can be rested and not under the influence of any intoxicating substances, if that was the case for today's physical and mental shortcomings.

The interview was watched by me, Cpl. Henley, Cpl. Justason Detective Ballantyne, Cpl. Nash. Given the circumstances of Caldwell inability to be properly interviewed a number of members said that he wouldn't be a good candidate for agent status. I disagreed by saying we should interview him again when he was sober. But Caldwell did not leave a favourable impression on some members.

That Corporal Connor read the Special "O" report for the day shift for this date. Vehicles are noted to be coming and going and Pickton is seen to be driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW. Pickton unloads dirt on Evergreen Drive. Pickton then drives to Auto Sense where he purchases a flat of oil. Or transmission oil. Pickton then drives to Alignment City and has work done on his vehicle and then back to his residence on

board a taxi. Surveillance then has Pickton re-attend the shop to pick up his truck. Pickton is seen to slowly drive about Port Coquitlam, British Columbia finally ending up at his residence.

Corporal Connor then reads the Special "O" Surveillance report for the afternoon shift, where upon

99.08.06

Sergeant Robertson queried PIRS and was able to determine that the Ellingsen family, are owners of **PID**

PID

PID

Appears to be the brother as

PID

Appears to be the father.

0707 With reference to the Tom that Caldwell referred to in his statement of the day before. Sergeant Robertson in her attempt to locate Ellingsen found a 1988 Jaguar Blue, British Columbia Licence ESL 426 parked at a known residence of Ron Menard.

The registered owner is one [REDACTED]
(B/PID [REDACTED] Other vehicles parked at the residence were

5011BJ 1985 Ford P/U Blue

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

KXL 972 1987 Ford Mustang Red

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

Sergeant Robertson noted the following vehicle at Ellingsen's last known address;

6597CM 1985 Ford P/U Blue

[REDACTED]
PID [REDACTED]

With respect to Caldwell, Corporal Connor queried CPIC and was able to determine that this subject has a criminal record from 1972 to 1991. He has only four(4) convictions, three(3) from 1972 to 1973 for theft under and attempt fraud. One (1) conviction in 1991 for Uttering threats. Caldwell has a number of criminal charges, Possession of a Narcotic, Robbery while Armed, Conspiracy to Import a Narcotic, Uttering Threats, Theft of Telecommunication, Fail to comply with recognizance,

Robbery and Extortion that were either stayed, discharged, or dismissed. CPIC also revealed that he is presently on Probation for family violence, Assault, Conspiracy to trafficking in Methamphetamine. PIRS enquiries revealed that Caldwell has a number of police contacts since 1990 to present. In 1990 was charged in relation to an incident that occurred on the 17th day of August, 1990 wherein Caldwell and others attempted to extort money from and individual who inturn shot one of the individual involved. This extortion was over a one hundred and fifty (\$150.00) drug debt, 90CQ27745 refers. On the 3rd day of May 1991, Caldwell is associated to an individual who was murdered in Maple Ridge, British Columbia, 91MR66 refers. On the 12th day of February, 1993 where upon a citizen requests police attendance at a Burnaby residence in order to keep the peace. Caldwell had been involved in an Assault at that residence, 93BBY5051 refers. On the 9th day of March, 1995, Caldwell, is a subject of a complaint for uttering death threats to a subject while attending court over a custody hearing, Coquitlam Detachment case 1995CQ9785 refers. On the 11th day of 1995, Caldwell is subject to a police investigation in relation to a domestic dispute, 95CQ19202 refers. On the 21st day of October, 1996, Caldwell was subject to a police investigation which revealed a complaint of a family related argument, 1996CQ45368 refers. On the 24th day of November, 1996, Caldwell was associated to an investigation by the Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in relation to a female assaulting her daughter, 1996CR50243 refers. That on the 2nd day of December, 1996, Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police investigated

and forwarded Crown Documents in relation to a Motor Vehicle Accident in which the investigators alleged that Caldwell was impaired. Caldwell also refused to provide a breath sample, 1996CQ51347 refers. That on the 9th day of January, 1997, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in North Vancouver undertook an investigation into Caldwell and others in relation to the trafficking of methamphetamine, 97NVR955 refers. On the 28th day of April, 1997 Burnaby Detachment, of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police opened a file with respect to Caldwell and his court ordered reporting to them, 1997BBY22995 refers. On the 9th day of September, 1997 Caldwell and another individual were charged with the theft of communications, 99BBY50395 refers. That on the 24th day of March, 1998 Caldwell was subject of an investigation in New Westminster, British Columbia as a result of a citizen reporting he had seen a pistol. When the vehicle was located it was parked. When Caldwell was observed to get police arrested him for the purposes of searching him and the vehicle. A firearm was not located but a thirty eight (38) calibre round of ammunition was located on the vehicle floor, 98MWPS7034 refers. On the 30th day of July, 1998 Caldwell was investigated by the Burnaby Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Robbery of two(2) individuals, 1998BBY40786 refers. On the 9th day of April, 1999, Surrey Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police investigated a complaint of persons causing a disturbance, Caldwell was named in the investigation but his involvement was not immediately known, 199SRY34361 refers. Lastly, Caldwell was investigated by the Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for an assault of a girlfriend,


99CQ14011 refers.

1418 Constable Marenchuk received a telephone call from Constable Vanoverbeek, of Burnaby Detachment and advised that he had a couple of people at the front counter with information pertaining to a possible homicide. Constable Vancouverbeek advised that they received information from a friend of their Lynn Ellingsen, that she had witnessed a murder committed by a fellow by the name of "Willy" arrangements were made to have them attend Coquitlam Detachment the following day.

Corporal Connor reviewed the surveillance reports for both shifts this date and nothing out of the ordinary, to her than what was reported hereunder occurred.

99.08.07 1155 Leah Claudette Best (B )



Was interviewed by Constable Marenchuk and Corporal Connor. The interview was tape recorded and a transcript will be forwarded in due course. Best advised that she had met a woman by the name of Lynn Ellingsen at her friend,  residence. Through the course of the friendship she learnt from Ellingsen she was living at a residence in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia, since the new year. That the fellow she was living with was Pickton, that he was a

millionaire, that he lived on property in which his brother lived in the front residence on the left and he lived in a trailer at the rear of the property that was down a long muddy driveway. That there were large piles of dirt everywhere. That there was other equipment and cars also on the property. That the property was a rural street near Ottawa Street and Lougheed Highway. That she was learning to drive dump trucks and was answering telephone and dispatching dump trucks with top soil from that residence. That while she at the [REDACTED] residence on or about the 20th day of June, 1999, Ellingsen told her that one night, Best believed that it occurred a week to a week and half prior to that but couldn't be sure, at about 0200 hours, she was wondering about Pickton's property. She was up from doing cocaine and didn't know why she was wondering around. She saw a light on in the barn, entered and saw a woman hanging, dead. Pickton was there "gutting her". Ellingsen was asked if she was dead to which Ellingsen replied "oh yeah he was gutting her". Best confirmed that she knew that Pickton killed pigs and could only picture in her mind what "gutting" means. Ellingsen didn't describe the person or scene any further. Pickton saw Ellingsen and she departed. Ellingsen packed up her belongings and had her boyfriend, Ron, pick her up. Ron had met in fact worked for Pickton a couple of times. Ellingsen also stated that on other occasions while in the trailer she saw other woman's identification, under the bed or the couch and night vision glasses. She challenged Pickton who was evasive in his answers. She has also seen a woman's earring on the property and on another occasion she saw a woman's shoe on the property. She also mentioned that

Pickton had a compartment in a wall, a false wall, where he stored guns. Best stated that Pickton raised pigs. Ellingsen stated that he "got really excited when he killed a pig." Ellingsen also stated she concluded that Pickton was responsible for the killing of prostitutes. Ellingsen stated that Pickton works downtown sometimes and hinted other people, who know Pickton are aware of this, including Ron, that he is doing this to other women and have said nothing. She did not say why or how she had come to that conclusion. Ellingsen never stated to her that Pickton was involved with prostitutes, or whether she had been with him in company of a prostitute. Ellingsen also stated that she had been told by her boyfriend that he had looked into his freezers on the property and saw women's legs, Best unexplainably didn't believe her in that regard. Ellingsen was concerned for her well being but was also worried about being "with murder, you know an accessory" as she had stayed there. She seemed upset, edgy and stated she was having nightmares at the time. Ellingsen that she wanted to get money from him, possibly two thousand dollars (\$2000,00) or money for a cruise. This money would be "hush money" to keep her quiet, so that she wouldn't go to the police and report what she had seen. Ellingsen stated she was scared to call the police so in her mind it was better to try and get money from Pickton. Best advised that Ellingsen is living at the residence of [REDACTED] near the PID [REDACTED]. [REDACTED] had a telephone number of PID [REDACTED] and a cellular number of PID [REDACTED]. She described Ellingsen as a person who liked her cocaine and likes her alcohol. Best, who had met Pickton on two(2) occasions, described as 5'11", greyish blonde hair, thin,

maybe a moustache, scruffy looking hair and wore a cap on two(2) occasions she met him. On one (1) occasion when she was with Ellingsen and were there to pick up some property. Ellingsen asked Pickton for some money and he gave her one hundred and twenty dollars (\$120.00). The last time she spoke with Ellingsen was on the telephone and they an argument over a guy. When asked, Best did not know if Ellingsen would talk to the police, she might or she might be scared to. Best was asked why she came forward now and stated that after hearing the information and hearing that another woman's body in Queens borough, thought it may be related was found she felt she had to tell someone. Best was provided three (3) pictures, one of Ellingsen, Pickton and Menard. She identified Ellingsen "that's Lynn" and confirmed that she looked very much like the picture but wore her hair to one side. Pickton's picture was shown to her to which she responded "that looks like Willy, he looks thinner now" and felt that she knew Menard from being in New Westminster, British Columbia. When asked if she would be willing to be a witness if need be she stated that she would. Best stated she was never told about other women's clothing and that she would have moved into Pickton's residence possibly in 1999 after Christmas, but stated that they hadn't seen each other for a while. Best felt that for sure she would have lived there in March. April, May. Best described the trailer as a single wide trailer, fifty (50) feet long by about fourteen (14) feet wide, one bedroom and that Ellingsen had her room in the living room area. An office was in the middle of the trailer.

After interviewing Best there was no doubt in my mind that Caldwell was repeating what he was told by Ellingsen. There was no doubt in my mind, given the detail by Ellingsen what she was telling Menard and Best is what she saw. However, given the fact it was second hand information that was dated and no victim was identified and particularly taking the emotion out of the investigation I felt we were still short with respect to obtaining a search warrant. Anything less than getting a solid search warrant we ran the risk of having the case thrown out of court.

1500 Corporal Connor queried CPIC with respect to Best. She is a holder of criminal record **PID** [REDACTED] She has three (3) convictions for Drinking and driving related offences from 1989 to 1996. She is not wanted or on probation. PIRS queries revealed a number of entries the majority of which are related to the drinking and driving offences as noted previously. A number of arrest warrant files were noted, a suspect in an auto theft and assault. But nothing further.

Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for the 7th day of August, 1999 and nothing out of the ordinary occurred.

99.08.08 Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for this date and nothing out of the ordinary occurred this date.

99.08.09 0700 Corporal Connor received a report from Constable Krasman that revealed that during the afternoon surveillance of the 6th day of August, 1999, 2000 hours, Pickton was observed to pick up a female child at a local residence. They are both observed to go

to the local Kentucky Fried Chicken. Whilst in the truck Pickton is observed to tickle the girl and then touch her again. The nature of the touch is not known. Not knowing the relationship of the unidentified girl to Pickton, he was checked by Constable Krasman advising him there was an anonymous complaint about their activity. Pickton was very co-operative. She then spoke with child alone who identified herself as Felicia [REDACTED] [REDACTED] stated that Pickton was a good friend of her mother. [REDACTED] when asked denied being the victim of anything inappropriate. Constable Krasman then advised Pickton of the complaint to which he thanked Constable Krasman. Constable Krasman then suggested to Pickton that he take [REDACTED] home. He agreed. Surveillance established that he wasn't so he was stopped again on Dominion Street near his residence. Pickton was told the KFC complaint was not happy with the action taken by police and that [REDACTED] would have to come to the police who would then take her home. At this point Pickton became agitated and he slammed his fist against the steering wheel demanding to know why. Constable Krasman settled Pickton down, he agreed with the action being taken and took the child home to her mother. She explained Pickton was [REDACTED] step-father. Her mother was not a least concerned with the child's safety and related that maybe the police should concern themselves with real crime. Constable Krasman departed the [REDACTED] residence. In any event, any concerns relative to the safety of the child had been dealt with and no further action was undertaken with respect to Pickton or [REDACTED]

In reading this report after so many months afterwards I noted that I forgot to include in this report the reason physical surveillance was discontinued. I'm not sure exactly what day it was but it was about this period in the investigation. I was approached by a Detachment employee and associate of the Pickton family, Bev "Puff Hyacynth, that Willie Pickton was aware of the surveillance. That would probably account for the reason he was not doing much at all during the day or night.

0825 A meeting was held with investigators this date. Corporal Connor explained the developments to date, particularly the surveillance and the new information from Best. It was agreed that the information is coming from Ellingsen that it may be time to interview her and see what she says about any knowledge she may have given she seems to have told at least two(2) other persons already. During the interview she will not be pressed for information and only develop information that she offers. If she elects to say nothing she will not be in a position to go back to Pickton with any concrete information as she will not be given any during the interview. So little damage if any, will have been done. On the other hand she may provide us a detailing of what she knows of Pickton and his activities. Should she say nothing, then a Under Cover Operation will hopefully be in place to deal with her. As well, Detectives Lepine and Chernoff will locate Caldwell and obtain a statement from him.

Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for this date and nothing of value occurs this date.

99.08.10 0930 Detective. Chernoff and Detective. Lepine met with witness Ross Caldwell. Caldwell stated that he had been speaking to Ron Menard who told him the following information, that Ellingsen is back in town. But he is not sure where she is staying. That Ellingsen is still extorting money from Pickton. Pickton is upset with Ellingsen for extorting money from Pickton. Pickton has offered Menard two thousand dollars (2,000.00) to deliver Ellingsen to his property so that Pickton could "take care of her". Menard refused, and didn't want anything to do with it. Menard is not aware that Ellingsen has told Ross Caldwell about the incident with the prostitute where Pickton killed and disposed of a female body. That Menard described the exact same story, as told to Caldwell by Ellingsen. Menard knows what is going on with Pickton. Menard told Caldwell that Pickton disposes of the body parts into forty-five (45) gallon drums which are taken away to recycling plant. He does not know where this place is. That all the blood that falls into the drain is washed down and pumped out onto the piles of dirt that are made into topsoil.

1136 Detectives Chernoff and Lepine obtained a witness statement from Caldwell. Caldwell stated that on the 5th day of August, 1999 when he was last interviewed Caldwell stated that on that date he had very little sleep and that he may have missed some points and not clear on certain aspects of his conversations with Ellingsen. Caldwell stated he only knew Ellingsen for five (5) years. but only knew her as Lynn. That he met her thru a friend, Ron Menard who he had also known for five (5) years. That the information he became aware about was with respect

to "Willy" Robert Pickton. Who lived on Dominion Street in Port Coquitlam. His residence is behind the Costco and MacDonald's Restaurant. Caldwell stated that Pickton has his land up for sale and that it is a sizeable property that surrounds the Carnoustie Golf course. He stated that Ellingsen was living there with Willy. On one occasion in February, 1999 she called Menard and stated that they had some problems and asked if they could help. Apparently a male who had lived with Pickton stole some of his property, a credit card. Pickton asked for their assistance. They helped him by attempting to locate him which they did and ultimately found the missing credit card. Caldwell couldn't remember the person's name. Pickton befriended them. For helping them he gave them a pig as payment. Caldwell stated that Pickton is known as a pig farmer. Caldwell described the Pickton property which is consistent with what is already known by investigators. Caldwell also advised that Pickton owns a demolition company, sells top soil. Caldwell stated that after the above incident he dropped by the trailer to see Pickton a couple of times. He confirmed that Ellingsen lived on the property for quite some time, but for about a year. She could in that time, left for a period of time and then came back. He described their relationship as a friendship. That she never felt too close to him. That Ellingsen liked to use people and that she also liked the money Pickton had. Pickton also liked to have a girl around his property. He described Lynn, from his own experience with her as devious that she used meth, cocaine and alcohol in the past. That she is not a nice person to be around. That she is a "haywire" and not a good person to be around. That the only

trouble with the police that he was aware of was assaults, domestic disputes. Ellingsen was charged with impaired driving related offences and has lost her licence. The latest driving offences were in March of this year, just before he moved into Pickton's residence in April, 1999. He described Pickton as a loner with very few friends. That he isn't very worldly and doesn't get out much. That Caldwell stated he had worked at the Dell Hotel in Surrey, British Columbia. One night, both Ellingsen and Pickton arrived very near closing time. That they had been in Vancouver, British Columbia and were checked by the Vancouver Police Department while they were driving around the East End of Vancouver. The police officers apparently saw the vehicle driving about the neighbourhood and Caldwell summarized that they suspected Ellingsen was a prostitute pulled the car over. Caldwell also surmised that they were there to pick up a prostitute. After the police check they made their way to the Dell Hotel. Caldwell believed that Ellingsen wanted to pick up some drugs and so Pickton dropped her off at the Hotel and left. He eventually dropped off Ellingsen at the Pickton residence where Ellingsen did some. Caldwell left in the morning. During the morning hours he and Ellingsen talked about things. In general Caldwell stated that this event also occurred in March, 1999 and before he moved into Pickton's residence. He described that Pickton at the time was driving a Black and red Chevy S-10 pick up truck with blacked out windows. Caldwell stated that one point he moved into Pickton's trailer after he was charged with the Assault of his then girlfriend. That prior to his release, Pickton required an address to give for his bail. He asked Pickton if he could

use his address and stay there for a period of time to which Pickton agreed. That Caldwell stayed at the residence for a couple of weeks in April, 1999. Caldwell described the trailer which is somewhat consistent with the way Corporal Connor recalled it from the March, 1997 incident. He stated that there was a separate bed in which Ellingsen slept in which was moved to the area in which he slept in. When Caldwell moved in he and Ellingsen and he would stay up late at night and watch Television. When Caldwell moved into the trailer the trailer was filthy, so they cleaned it up. While in the trailer he observed handcuffs that fell out between the mattresses when they moved it. Ellingsen had told him prior to seeing them that Pickton had them. Ellingsen had told him that she was concerned for her safety when she discovered them given he was so strange. Caldwell stated that it wasn't long, with in a few days after he moved in that Ellingsen confided in him. On one occasion they were out driving that Ellingsen told her that he liked having her around because Pickton was having trouble with picking up prostitutes in Vancouver, British Columbia. That he was having trouble getting the girls to come out to his trailer and that he had been turned down a number of times. That he had asked Ellingsen to come along with him to make it easier to entice prostitutes to get into his vehicle. She stated that she had done this for Pickton but did not elaborate on a time frame or frequency. That for helping him she was given money, drugs, booze and a place to stay. Caldwell stated she went along with it though, and she enticed the girls into the vehicle by saying that she was a prostitute and that they needed another as Pickton wanted a dual. That they had booze

and crack cocaine if the girl would come back to Pickton's place. Caldwell stated that this was all being told to him while they driving around. Caldwell when asked, stated that Ellingsen only told him of the one time it appeared to him she was talking as it had occurred more than once. That on this occasion the girl agreed to go along with them and when she got in the car she was given some rock cocaine. She became high and they drove back to the farm. That Pickton took the girl into his room. Ellingsen stayed in the office part of the trailer. Ellingsen then heard a short time later some screaming or complaining that it was hurting and that she was calling for her to help. That Ellingsen went into the trailer. Ellingsen apparently didn't go into the room but told her to be quiet. At one point the girl was led out of the room handcuffed. The female was lead outside and lead into a barn. Ellingsen didn't escort her out but did go out there sometime later as she never heard or saw anyone leave and saw the girl hanging in the barn. That Ellingsen got sick as Pickton was cutting strips of skin off her legs. Ellingsen stated to Caldwell " I never knew the fat in legs were yellow". Ellingsen then got sick and threw up. Caldwell not wanting to hear any more and the conversation "was kind of broken up, I really didn't like even hear any of this", as it was gruesome. Ellingsen left the trailer for four(4) or five (5) days. Caldwell stated that he was told that the girl was hanging in the middle of the barn. That he himself has been there and that there is a block and chain tackle in the centre where the pigs are hung up and killed and below there is a drain where blood flows down into a big hole into a pool below. Ellingsen then left for four days or so then returned. When

asked why she would have returned Caldwell stated it was for the money. That Caldwell was told by Ellingsen that Pickton was noticeably edgy and that she could tell because he hadn't killed anyone lately. That just killing pigs was not enough. Caldwell stated that "these are her words right... she made quite light of it... I listened us, made me sick listening to it." In trying to establish when this particular incident occurred, Caldwell that it occurred in 1999. That it couldn't have happened much before he moved into the trailer. Ellingsen also told Caldwell that at one point Pickton could get her identification, credit cards. He also stated he could get jewellery. Caldwell repeated his dinner he had with Pickton and that he believed the meat was definitely not pig meat or anything else that was close to what he eaten before. Caldwell also advised that he was shown by Ellingsen with Pickton present, night vision glasses/ binoculars. He also noted a semi automatic rifle with a big clip (magazine). Ellingsen also told him on another occasion that Pickton had a false wall in his trailer, where he had weapons and "things". Caldwell confirmed that Pickton had large freezers on the property. Most of the packages were wrapped properly and some were wrapped in black plastic. That those packages appeared to be odd and that it didn't look like it was wrapped from a meat market. On one occasion Pickton pulled out a ladies wig . Pickton didn't like to talk much but seemed very interested and talkative about the wig. He told Caldwell that he often dressed up like a woman and go downtown. Caldwell stated he had a couple of wigs, one blonde in colour and the other one darker. Pickton stated to him he had woman's clothing but never

showed it to him. Caldwell talked about the Cock fights he has on his property and that Caldwell has seen Pickton killing pigs on the property an almost everyday occurrence. Pickton would stay out in the barn area till midnight or so. Caldwell talks of the meat grinder and it's operation including grinding up large pieces of meat. Caldwell describes that in cleaning the barn, which is done after every use, the refuse is washed down into a vat which is pumped into a holding area at the back of the property in which he covers over with dirt. Pickton has said on a number of occasions, often jokingly, "you know like you know if there was anybody that uh, we wanted taken care of or whatever, made uh to disappear without a trace,,, no one knows and no one can find out where they are anything like that because they are gone. Caldwell then advised that Ellingsen has not lived on the property for about two (2) months or so. That Pickton finally kicked her off the property. Caldwell stated he was told Ellingsen was extorting money from Pickton in that "she was always able to extort money and, stuff like that and whatever. " When asked on what basis he was extorting Pickton Caldwell answered that "she was gonna go to the police and tell then what she knew, you know that he was a killer and that. Those are her words, she used..... Probably used." Caldwell stated that Pickton as a matter of routine, would buy Ellingsen things and that Ellingsen was seen getting money. That in relation to the extortions Menard had told about what had occurred. That she would get five hundred (\$500.00) at a time and that she was asking for more. Apparently, Menard has helped pay Ellingsen so he doesn't have to see her. Recently in a conversation with Menard he related how Pickton

was getting angry about the money he was handing over to Ellingsen and that she was a "thorn in his side". That he mentioned to Menard that he would like to dispose of her and he offered Menard two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00) to bring her to the property so he could get rid of her. Menard turned Pickton's offer down. Caldwell stated that the thousands of dollars Pickton has paid Ellingsen she has spent on liquor and drugs. That Caldwell stated Pickton's property is being sold for eighteen million dollars (\$18,000,000.00) for a town house development and that he would be on the property for about five (5) months. Caldwell also advised that in a conversation with Menard about how Pickton disposes of bodies, Menard stated that he puts them in forty five (45) gallon drums and it gets shipped to a depot for fertilizer. That Menard has knowledge about an incident that Ellingsen had told him about. Caldwell was asked if Ellingsen was making this up to which he replied not at all. Caldwell advised that his motivation for coming forward was that he has four (4) daughters and it's somebody else's daughter and it's go to be stopped. When asked why he didn't immediately tell the police, he stated that he has a family, children and grandchildren and could be putting their lives in danger by coming forward. He wasn't concerned with his own safety, but didn't want to put his family in "harm's way". That he had to weigh the difference firstly before coming forward.

At the end of this interview I was convinced that Caldwell was telling us what Ellingsen told him. That contrary to some I felt that Caldwell would be an excellent witness against Ellingsen should the need

arise. However, to get on the Pickton Farm legally, in my mind we still needed, first hand current information as opposed to the second handed dated information we had.

1320 **Detective Ballantyne and Corporal Henley interviewed Ellingsen this date. She was originally found at her residence, arrested on an outstanding impaired driving warrant. She was escorted to the Surrey Detachment, Whalley office. There was some forty five (45) minutes of conversation that occurred prior to the interview being tape recorded. Detective Ballantyne advised her that her name came thru a tip with Pickton. Ellingsen had indicated Pickton was weird and stated that it was because from time to time he wore women's clothing, She never saw him cause harm to any girl, specifically prostitutes. That she saw one (1) prostitute at his trailer. That Pickton and a prostitute came into the trailer Pickton gave her one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00) and Ellingsen grabbed another one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00) and called a cab. She couldn't initially recall whether it was day or night but then recalled it was night. She imagined that the prostitute was picked up by Pickton and returned to the trailer. She couldn't recall any description or age of the female. Ellingsen stated that she remained about ten (10) or fifteen(15) after her arrival. She couldn't recall any conversation between her and Pickton. Ellingsen stated that when the prostitute came into the trailer, she was sitting in the office. The prostitute sat down. Pickton stated, "which one of you are first ". The prostitute stated "I am". It was at that time Pickton gave them the money as noted above. Pickton and the prostitute then went into his room.**

Ellingsen then called a cab and left. Ellingsen had no idea why Pickton asked which one would be first and stated she didn't go back to the house that night. In fact she had gone to a Valerie Lnu's residence, stayed there for a couple of days and drank and did drugs. She was then queried about their police check in New Westminster. Initially she denied being with Pickton and then stated they were pulled over in New Westminster, British Columbia. That they were at the Dell Hotel visiting a bouncer, Ross Caldwell. They left the Dell Hotel and rove over the bridge and then Pickton turned and stated they were going for a drive, get something to eat. They drove into New Westminster and then they were checked by the police. She denied approaching any prostitute. The female police officer stated they were being checked only as a matter of routine. She emphasized they did not approach any prostitute. When they were at the Dell Hotel bar she stated that she had been drinking and when they departed Caldwell invited them to come back the next night. Ellingsen did as Pickton dropped her off there and then Caldwell gave her a ride home the next night. Ellingsen described Pickton as "different" , that he thinks differently than she does, eats weird things, like muffins and ice cream in the morning. That he'll open a can of something that looks like pet food. She agreed that she may have told someone else that he had worn woman's clothing and when asked if what she said may have been misconstrued to which she replied she doesn't know how people interpret other people. She reiterated that she has never witnessed Pickton harm any other woman except her. She then explained how Pickton had grabbed her around the neck. She called Pat Lnu

and he gave her a ride to Surrey at which time she stayed at her parent's residence. She couldn't explain why Pickton involved himself with the argument that was between her and one of the truck drivers. When asked if Pickton ever tried to have sexual contact with her she stated, "Not really no." and then stated he would give her a hug. Ellingsen stated that even though she worked out at Pickton's place she never was paid by him. She did agree that any money she got was from her welfare payments. She denied being paid for anything else. Ellingsen stated she had been in the Barn and did see him slaughter pigs. Detective Ballantyne stated that she hadn't liked it and that she left to which she said "No, I get sick. Just even the smell, it's gross". Ellingsen stated Pickton kills pigs both during the night and daytime. That he usually starts around eight o'clock and the Pat Lnu comes in around the same time. Ellingsen confirmed that Pickton has a business that involves the selling of meat. To which Ellingsen stated he sells them right away, then loads them into barrels and then takes it to the waste. The pig, when slaughtered are sent out for packaging. Ellingsen, when asked, denies ever seeing Pickton harm any woman in the barn. Detective Ballantyne states "And if put it to you that perhaps you have told somebody that he did that, how would you answer that". Ellingsen stated, "I would still say no." When offered the excuse that she could have been drinking Ellingsen stated that even if she had been drinking and she saw anything like that she would remember. She denied that she was ever with Pickton when he picked up a prostitute, or procure the services of a prostitute. Detective Ballantyne then stated "Okay, I'll be specific here and this obviously comes to

us from one of the tips, that Lynn walked into the barn where Willy had a girl hung up by the neck and was skinning her like a pig". To which she stated "No not at all". That "Lynn said she didn't realize that human, that human beings fat was yellow". That's not true... No, no, not at all. That's the truth. When asked if she may have said that to someone she stated , "I don't know, Like I can't see why, why I would say something like that. You know something like that you just don't make up. Detective Ballantyne then stated, " I guess that what we are trying to find out, Lynn, is whether or not it's made up, either intentionally or unintentionally. Ellingsen stated "I'm telling you the truth, no." The interviewers wrap up the interview with Ellingsen asking that this interview subject not get back to other people to which Ellingsen agrees stating this is serious, it's not a joke. They canvas what has been identified by Ellingsen and the interview in concluded at 1338 hours

I was amazed at the tact taken by our interview team. It was specifically discussed with them that the interview was to be soft in nature and not to press the issue with her. She would be the best witness we had and everybody agreed she would be resistant to say the least on the first approach by the police and if she didn't offer the information in the first interview the meeting would pave the way to developing a relationship with her. We were also concerned with giving her too much information she would immediately advise Pickton. My fear at that point would be destruction of any physical evidence at the Pickton farm. However, the interviewers strayed from the agreed upon tact and exposed everything we had with respect to Ellingsen. Even that I was convinced Ellingsen with out

*question had told Caldwell and Best what they had reported to us.
The problem was determine why she wasn't telling us.*

Day shift and Afternoon surveillance reports revealed little significant movement of Pickton.

99.08.11 0815 A meeting was held with members of Unsolved Homicide, Serious Crime Section and our Detachment members. Discussion was held with respect to The respective interviews of Caldwell and Ellingsen. Caldwell was interviewed the Detectives Lepine and Chernoff. Caldwell as noted above provided a consistent statement with respect to the information provided by Ellingsen and information that was made privy to him by Menard. Caldwell was physically and mentally prepared for the interview and as such provided a complete statement in this matter. Corporal Henley and Detective Ballantyne stated that they did s a soft interview of Ellingsen. She was receptive. They conducted a pre interview with her then recorded the interview with respect to Pickton. She confirmed that she resided with Pickton. That among other things is a cross dresser. That he kills pigs and in fact on one occasion entered the barn to see him kill a pig and then got sick at the sight of it. She offered an explanation of the New Westminster check which is inconsistent with the known elements of it, particularly the timing of the check. She confirmed Pickton used one (1) prostitute in her presence. That both she and the prostitute were payed one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00). She didn't know why she was paid but left the premises and partied for four (4) days. Why she was paid, what part did she have was

not explained. What wasn't discussed was the fact that this is similar to what Caldwell had stated and that it is believed by Corporal Connor that she was paid because, like Caldwell had stated she accompanied Pickton to entice the prostitute and was paid as such. Ellingsen stated the only money she gets from him is from her welfare payments as her cheque is sent to his trailer. There was discussion as to the soft approach of the interview particularly as she was not challenged on her statements. There was discussion with respect to the comment that the pig was hanging as opposed to a human and how it could be mistaken for a pig. Particularly given Ellingsen's previous statement to Caldwell that it was hanging by the neck and as such she would have had to look at that part of the anatomy therefore, how would you confuse a pig to that of a human. That ultimately what we know of Pickton's activities stem from Ellingsen and it was agreed that her statements if possible should be corroborated.

I also discussed the feasibility of doing a UCO on Ellingsen. It was suggested by some members that it would be a waste of time and money. That she was "crazy", cocaine addicted and hallucinated and what she saw was actually a pig hanging the barn and not a human.

It was apparent that there was a defined difference in attitude between members from "E" Div Major Crime/Unsolved Homicide (not including Cpl. Justason) and Coquitlam/Vancouver Police Department members. There was a definite difference of opinion as to whether the information reliable enough for the investigation to

continue.

In an effort to bring all side together I undertook, time aside from the investigation, to determine how "crazy" Ellingsen was, could cocaine make one "see things", and that it was a pig hanging from the rafters not a human.

99.08.11 Bank Robbery 99CQ30766 refers.

99.08.11 Bank Robbery 99CQ30809 refers.

99.08.12 0830 Corporal Connor attended the Menard residence in Surrey, British Columbia. He was woken up and had been in the company of a "girlfriend". On the doorstep Menard appeared to be co-operative although it was apparent he was concerned with what could have been overheard by the female in the residence. Menard stated he had known Ellingsen for some eight years. He referred to her on several occasions as a trouble maker, that she had a cocaine and alcohol problem as he (cocaine) did on occasion. That she moved to Pickton's property about eight or nine months ago. That while there she would clean up the trailer for him. That he had met Pickton thru Ellingsen as he and a good friend Ross did a job for him, in that a male had stolen from him and they got the property back. That after approximately three (3) months living with Pickton, Ellingsen told Menard about an incident where Ellingsen and Pickton picked up a prostitute. That he believed that this occurred some month prior to being told. Ellingsen then told Menard that "couldn't believe how we finished her off like we

did" or something to that effect. Menard was asked if he believed her he scrunched up his face and stated that he didn't know. Menard was told at a later date that a male on the property a Pat Lnu, an older oriental male told Ellingsen that he had seen body parts in the freezer (mechanical barn). Given what Menard was told about the prostitute and what he was told by Pat Lnu he looked in the freezer for himself but he did not find any body parts. Menard described Pickton as a loner who kills pigs. When asked if Ellingsen was being paid by Pickton he stated that as she is not working, Pickton gave her about five hundred dollars (\$500.00) a month but did not state how she or why she was getting the money. Menard was asked if he would be willing to meet again with Corporal Connor. Menard was asked for a telephone number and he provided a contact number of PID [REDACTED] and instructed Corporal Connor to leave a message and he will return the call. It was apparent that Menard knew more but was reluctant to talk about it during the course of the first meeting and with his girlfriend there. Efforts will be made to speak with Menard on the 16th day of August, 1999.

0935 Corporal Connor spoke with Lisa Lee Hazel Yelds at her residence. Yelds herself was fully tattooed wore large gold rings and looked like a "Biker". Yelds described herself as an outlaw biker. Corporal Connor noted Nazi flags and paraphernalia on the walls and a tribute (shrine) of David Black on her walls. With respect to Pickton she describes him as misunderstood and socially underdeveloped. Interestingly enough, Pickton and other people have described to her that he

has multiple personalities. Yelds has told him to his face that she doesn't believe that he has multiple personalities. Corporal Connor spent a lot of time with her discussing her life and biker related associations and very little time was spent on Pickton as it was apparent she was not going to divulge information to Corporal Connor as she did with Source "A". Corporal Connor attempted to leave and end the conversation with Yelds with each attempt Yelds assuring that Pickton was gentle and wouldn't be responsible for violence towards prostitutes.

Again, this interview was planned. Yelds was known to be a biker in the truest sense and involved in the occult and investigators felt she probably wouldn't reveal what she knew about Pickton but I felt she needed to be approached with the view we needed to and secondly maybe she would surprise us, given women were involved and tell us what she knew. Hopefully it would have been the "first hand information" we needed. This unfortunately would not be the case.

99.08.13 0700 In relation the aforementioned Pat Lnu he has been tentatively identified as

Casanova, Patricio Noche (B:  No FPS



British Columbia Licence

3214BN

1983 Ford P/U Gray. Casanova is an oriental male possibly

Filipino.

1025 Corporal Connor spoke with Britco Meats, Langley British Columbia and their manager, Hamas, advised that a pig's fat is white not yellow. Arrangements were made to attend their operation and view a killed pig in an effort to determine whether it could be mistaken for a human hanging.

1035 Corporal Connor attended Britco Meat Export plant in Langley, British Columbia. In conversation with the Plant Manager, Hemas Lnu, he advised that he has been in the hog butchering business for years and that he himself has killed thousands. The plant kills upwards of eight (800) hogs a day. Hemas advised that any butcher who has any experience with killing hogs, and most animals, hoist the carcass from the rear legs. In order that the blood drains out more efficiently. Corporal Connor observed and photographed (*attached*) butchered hogs at the plant. All were hoisted by the rear legs and spread slightly apart with a metal apparatus and hung onto a stainless steel "S" hook. The front legs were very short and protruded from the bodies at almost a forty five (45) degrees from the body. Corporal Connor observed hog fat in person and found it to be almost pure white in colour. Corporal Connor explained briefly (*in very general terms*) what had occurred and the foreman laughed and questioned how can any body mistake a hanging pig for a human. In fact, he asked the person's name we were interested in and asked if it was Pickton. When asked why he thought that, he stated Pickton buys a lot of pigs from them as well and that he lives in Coquitlam.

Therefore, in relation to what Ellingsen has told Caldwell, that she entered the barn and saw the girl hanging by the neck, that Pickton was skinning her and that she didn't know human fat was yellow. It is very unlikely, in fact almost improbable, that Ellingsen could confuse what was hanging there with a pig, regardless of her sobriety, given that she stated she saw the female hanging by the neck. To make that statement Ellingsen had to be looking at that area of the body (the neck) which connects directly to the head and therefore could readily identify it as a human, whereas in hog butchering the head (if still attached) is at the bottom and the spread rear legs are at the top.

99.08.16 0800 Given some question as related to probability that Ellingsen saw a pig hanging instead of a human because she was under the influence of cocaine. Corporal Connor spoke to Civilian member Leslie of the "E" Div Forensic Laboratory, Toxicology Section with respect to cocaine use, including smoking cocaine would cause hallucinogenic episodes, in identifying a human hanging as opposed to a pig actually hanging and being skinned. Corporal Connor explained the circumstances surrounding the inquiry to which she stated that Cocaine is not a hallucinogenic drug that at best it would cause paranoia (psychosis).

With respect to Ellingsen being described as "crazy" by a MCF contact of one of the investigators. I was not able to determine thru that member what "crazy" meant. I'm assuming it was your typical drug addict response to authority. However, I was able to determine

that Ellingsen had been at the Surrey Memorial Hospital, [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

1100 Corporal Connor attended or attempted to located the Ellingsen residence in PID [REDACTED] in order that they could be spoken to about their daughter but the residence could not be located. Their related telephone number was called on several occasions but nobody was home.

1220 Corporal Connor interviewed with Patricia "Pat" Casanova. HE is elderly Filipino man with severe physical health problems. Noticeably he has an airway in his throat in order to breath. He advised that he has worked for Pickton for approximately ten (10) years. He knew Ellingsen as a person who stayed at the Pickton residence earlier this year and has been gone for the last month or two. Casanova confirmed that Pickton is in the pig slaughtering business. That he slaughters them on an almost nightly basis. When he goes to the Pickton farm, Casanova his usually there in order to fulfill pork orders from the Filipino community. Pickton does the slaughtering, by using a knife, raises the pig up by the hind legs with a block and tackle and between the two(2) of them carve the pig up as required. He often works there til midnight. In describing Pickton he stated that Pickton is very gentle to kids and other animals. That it does not surprise him that Pickton would use the services of a prostitute although he has never seen this himself. Casanova was aware of Pickton's altercation in March

1997 with a prostitute and was advised by Pickton it was over payment for her services. Casanova stated that Pickton told him about a month ago that the police were talking to friends of his asking questions about him apparently in relation to the missing prostitutes. Pickton was very worried. Casanova never saw any suspicious activity in and about the trailer/farm nor did he see any human body parts in the freezers there. Corporal Connor sensed a reluctance on the part of Casanova, possibly cultural or health reasons, to offer anything to the investigation. Admittedly, he advised that Pickton and Ellingsen would argue from time to time but because he didn't understand the language well he would not offer the content of those conversations. Casanova did state he understood one thing that Ellingsen stated to Pickton and that being "you do the sickest things", however, Casanova could not state what the conversation was about or it's context that he overheard that phrase. Again, it was apparent that Casanova would not be able to understand an argument, particularly, if they were speaking quickly, but admittedly he did say believes he heard things during these arguments but would not repeat them as he was unsure what was actually said. All in all Casanova appeared to be genuinely sincere and honest.

99.08.19 0920 Sergeant Pollock and Corporal Connor re-interviewed Menard this date. Menard he met Pickton in the early part of 1999. stated Menard stated that Ellingsen moved in with Pickton sometime on or about October 1999. She was having drug and alcohol problems and was there to clean up. She lived on and off with Pickton for about seven (7) months. During her early

stay and prior to his meeting Pickton, Ellingsen made a comment to Menard about the fact Pickton was angry at the slashing he took by another prostitute and wanted her to go with him to find her. She stated they couldn't find her but found another one. Menard stated that in another conversation with Ellingsen she stated in relation to Pickton that something had gone wrong and that she felt she should see a lawyer. Menard was reminded of the statement he made to Corporal Connor last week that Ellingsen told him that in relation to a prostitute that he "wouldn't believe how they finished her off". Menard stated he couldn't recall her making that statement. Menard confirmed that he was told by her that both she and Pat Casanova saw body parts in the freezer, he stated he too searched one of the two freezers in the mechanical barn and found only pig parts. Menard advised that when Ellingsen spoke of this she seemed edgy, she was not drunk or high on drugs. Menard also confirmed that Ellingsen had told him of a under cover police check while she was in the company of Pickton. That the officer brought her aside and asked him if she knew who Pickton was. Menard confirmed that Caldwell had lived on the Pickton farm for two(2) weeks in April, 1999 and that he and Caldwell had done a job for Pickton because of a theft from his property. Menard confirmed that Pickton was receiving the Welfare cheques for Ellingsen's rent and was signing the money over to her, some five hundred dollars (\$500.00). That he was always giving her money, apparently for no reason. This would get away from the drugs and related local culture. To which Pickton would also pay another five hundred dollars (\$500.00) for living expenses etc. Twenty

dollars (\$20.00) here or there, Menard called this extortion but denied this was money she was receiving for what she reported to others about what she had seen and that she was going to the police with that information. Menard was aware that Pickton had approached Ellingsen's father about arranging to have his daughter live in the interior. When asked what his feelings were with respect to the statements attributed to Ellingsen Menard stated that she causes a lot of problems for people and will make up lies to get them into trouble with each other but the seriousness of the allegations and the fact that she has told more than one person of what she has seen is characteristic of the serious side of Ellingsen and therefore, contrary to any other information believes what she is reporting. Menard asked if the police were able to search Pickton's property what the likelihood of finding DNA would be. Menard also denied being at the Pickton residence since last speaking with Corporal Connor. It should be noted at this time that although, a report has not been received from Detectives Chernoff and Lepine In a telephone conversation with them on the 17th day of August, 1999 they stated that in speaking with Caldwell he informed them that after Corporal Connor 's conversation with Menard the week before, Menard has since been on the Pickton property advising him the police were asking him questions about a murder there. That Pickton was concerned about DNA being found there after Menard brought up the suggestion that DNA could be found. That Pickton stated that it seemed that this was over his head and talked about taking a flight and leaving the area. During the discussion it was Corporal Connor's opinion that Menard

knows more than he is saying. It may be as simple as having additional knowledge he had learnt from others, for example Caldwell, or is unsure of what was said by Ellingsen and the like. It was also apparent that he was, on occasion, trying to obtain information that would assist him in telling others as to what is taking place in so far as a police investigation.

99.08.20

Cpl. Connor promoted and transferred to Coquitlam General Duty.

I should state, that prior to leaving the Major Crime Section I spoke with the Admin NCO in an effort to see if I could take my promotion and then be seconded back to the investigation. I was informed that the OIC would not approve it. That when I was promoted I would be expected to fill that position. In light of that decision I had cancelled my planned holidays twice that spring and summer and elected to take two weeks off prior to me starting on the Watch. The Pickton investigation was then left in the hands of Coquitlam Major Crime Section

99.08.23

Extortion

99.08.26

Sexual Assault investigation 99CQ33257 refers.

99.08.26

Constable Yurkiw and Detective Lepine (VPD) interviewed Lynn Ellingsen at the Coquitlam Detachment. During the interview Ellingsen became agitated. She attempted to maintain her original statements as made to Cpl. Henley and Detective Ballantyne. She did not want to listen to what Det. Lepine had to say. Detective Lepine left the interview room and Cpl. Henley

entered and confronted her with facts of the case. Ellingsen became agitated further and wanted the interview to end. She did however, agreed to take the polygraph. Subsequently a date was arranged and she agreed to attend.

99.08.27

**Homicide, twenty one(21) month old baby was reported.
Male arrested and charged.**

99.08.31

Cpl. Henley attended the Ellingsen residence with the purpose of escorting her to the polygraph examination. Ellingsen did answer the door. In speaking with her parents and later her lawyer it was determined that her lawyer advised her not to take the polygraph.

99 September

All members of the Unit continue to work on reported homicides.

One(1) member AOL September 7th to September 22nd

Cpl. McCartney is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

An NCO was assigned an Internal Investigation to complete.

99.09.01

Sgt. Pollock and Constable Yurkiw attend the Pickton residence with the purpose of interviewing him. He was not home but later contacted Sgt. Pollock and agreed to speak with the members. Pickton agreed to 'clear the air' Pickton called the investigators the following day though and advised them that he could not make the interview till later that day and they agree to meet the following week.

- 99.09.04 Sexual Assault 99CQ34611 refers.
- 99.09.05 Triple homicide reported. The male responsible was arrested and charged. 99CQ34748 refers.
- 99.09.07 Sexual Assault 1999CQ35209 refers.
- 99.09.09 Possible homicide 99CQ25392 refers
- 99.09.11 Two(2) males were arrested and charged with fifteen(15) high profile armed robberies on the Coquitlam area between Aug 24th and Sept.11th.
- 99.09.20 Assist Surrey Detachment - Sexual Assault 35986 refers.
- 99.09.20 Suspicious Death 99CQ37232 refers.
- 99.09.22 **Pickton is spoken to by members on the phone. Pickton did not want to come to the Detachment but rather the police should come to his residence. Pickton instructs our members to call his brother. Constable Yurkiw advised Pickton on the phone what the allegations are generally speaking to which Pickton stated "there was a lot of hot air and it involves all of us." Later Constable Yurkiw contacted Dave Pickton who advised they wanted to wait for the "rainy weather" before they "provided an interview". Over the next several weeks, Constable Yurkiw attempted to contact Pickton without success.**
- 99.09.27 Bank Robbery 99CQ37940 refers.

99.09.30 Bank Robbery 99CQ38249 refers.

99.09.30 Sexual Assault 99CQ 38307 refers.

99.10.08 Assisted Drug Section (previous homicide occurred)

99.10.10 Sexual Assault (Indecent Acts) 99CQ43907

99.10.14 Assist Whitehorse Detachment - Sudden Death 99CQ40252 refers.

99.10.19 Armed Robbery 99CQ40861 refers.

99.10.25 Armed Robbery and Assault 99CQ41784 refers.

99.10.25 Attempted Murder 99CQ45818 refers.

99.10.26 Sexual Assault 99CQ34267 refers.

99.10.26 Armed Robbery 99CQ41796 refers.

99.10.27 Sexual Assault. 99CQ41859 refers.

99.10.29 Kidnaping and Assault 99CQ42011 refers.

99.10.29 Bank Robbery 99CQ42203 refers.

99.10.30 Threatening 99CQ42397 refers.

99.10.31 Armed Robbery 99CQ42644 refers.

99.11.01 The previously sudden death investigation as noted that occurred on March 31st was re-opened and the investigation continued.

One(1) member AOL November 2nd to November 9th

One(1) member AOL November 17th to November 21st

One(1) member AOD November 24th to December 7th

99.11.03 Bank Robbery 99CQ42203 refers.

99.11.07 Sexual Assault 99CQ43610 refers

99.11.12 Bank Robbery 99CQ44210 refers.

99.11.12 Bank Robbery 99CQ44169 refers.

99.11.16 Bank Robbery 99CQ44728 refers.

99.11.17 Stabbing file investigated. Domestic related. 99CQ44865 refers.

99.11.22 Bank Robbery 99CQ45505 refers.

99.11.22 Bank Robbery 99CQ45527 refers.

99.11.25 One(1) male charged with attempted murder. 99CQ45818 refers.

Two(2) other sexual assault were reported and investigated.

One(1) male arrested and charged with two(2) Bank Robberies in Coquitlam.

Another male charged with Three(3) Bank Robberies that occurred in Coquitlam.

99 December

One(1) member AOD December 1st to December 8th

One(1) member AOL Dec 15th to December 20th

One(1) member AOL December 15th to December 21st

One(1) member is AOL December 15th to December 27th

One(1) member is AOL December 22nd to December 29th

99.12.01

Bank Robbery 99CQ46673 refers

99.12.08

One(1) male charged with attempted murder and sexual assault of a Vancouver prostitute.

99.12.09

Extortion 99CQ47623 refers.

99.12.10

Assist "K" Division Major Crime Section - Homicide investigation. Four(4) members were required for the assistance. 99CQ9804 refers. During December numerous meetings were held with respect to Y2K. One(1) member from the Plainclothes Unit was assigned to work with others in the planning for Y2K.

99.12.12

Bank Robbery 99CQ44169 refers.

99.12.17 Extortion file investigated. Three(3) males arrested and charged accordingly. 99CQ48689 refers.

99.12.17 Suspicious Death 99CQ48635 refers.

99.12.18 Drive By Shooting 99CQ48689 refers.

99.12.23 Assist Saanich Police Service 99CQ49296 refers.

99.12.28 Armed Robbery 99CQ50051 refers.

99.12.30 Bank Robbery 99CQ50320 refers.

99.12.31 Sexual Assault was also investigated. 99CQ49140 refers.

2000 January Constable Cater is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

Constable Stuart is seconded to Project "E" Lobster and replaces Constable Marenchuk who was transferred to "O" Division. Her position is left vacant until she arrived back on the Unit in July of 2001.

January one member is ODS January 12th to January 24th

00.01.01 Sexual Assault 99CQ41270 refers.

00.01.18 **Constable Yurkiw met Gina Houston, a close friend of Picktons while she was at the Eagle Ridge Hospital. Commented on Ellingsen being a "psycho" due to her cocaine psychosis and trying to discredit her further by saying she was in and out of**

Mental Hospitals. When asked about Pickton being interviewed Houston stated that "they will come in anytime"

- 00.01.10 Assist Kitimat Detachment 01CQ1201 refers
- 00.01.10 **Gina Houston called Constable Yurkiw and left a voice mail with her saying they would be in for an interview. Unfortunately, Constable Yurkiw did not receive the message till the following day.**
- 00.01.17 Suspicious Death 00CQ1892 refers.
- 00.01.19 **Gina Houston and Robert Pickton attended the Detachment for an interview. They refused to be separated and therefore interviewed together by Cst.s Yurkiw and Cater. Pickton denied the allegations against him. It was apparent he relied heavily on Houston for support but it was evident he was lying about his involvement with the killing of any prostitute.**
- 00.01.21 Assist Vancouver Police Service 00CQ 2349
- 00.01.24 Child Assault 00CQ2406 refers
- 00.01.26 Armed Robbery 01CQ2628 refers.
- 2000 February One(1) member AOL February 14th to February 21st
- One(1) member is AOD from January 23rd to March 8th
- One(1) member os AOL/AOD from February 14th to March 1st

00.02.09 Internal Investigation assigned to NCO's for investigation.

00.02.09 **Members of the MCS held a general meeting to discuss the direction of the Pickton investigation. In that meeting members agreed to re-interview Ellingsen, identify "Val" LNU, time line the investigation to date, Arrange for EDCAS to detail the file, further aerial photographs of the Pickton Farm, re-contact ViClas to assist, contact then Sgt. Keith Davidson and ascertain if he could assist by way of a criminal/geographic profile, interview M/E Lorna Humphries,** [REDACTED]

00.02.10 **MCS members met to discuss the Pickton investigation further. Constable Cater was assigned gather information on Pickton to assist the criminal profiler, Constable Yurkiw was assigned the responsibility of having the Pickton property re-photographed as well as she was to initiate the time line. Cpl. McCartney was assigned to start an affidavit.**

00.02.14 Assist Burnaby Detachment 00CQ5647 refers.

00.02.14 **MCS members met with Cpl. Filer and Sgt Davidson - Criminal Profilers, Constable St. Mars and Cpl. Kingsbury from ViClas. Various scenarios were discussed with the intent of a major push to investigate this matter when on February the 19th another serious and complex homicide investigation was**

undertaken into another matter.

00.02.19 Another reported homicide. A number of people were responsible the investigation is protracted using most resources available. Culprits arrested and charged accordingly. 00CQ6101 refers.

00 March Constable Marenchuk is transferred to "O" Division. His position is left vacant until his replacement Constable Bridge arrived in June 2000.

One(1) member is AOD March 20th to April 10th

One(1) member is AOL March 21st to March 27th.

00.03.01 Domestic related file 00CQ7447 refers.

00.03.21 Sexual Assault 00CQ7481 refers.

00.03.30 Assist Coal Harbour Detachment 00CQ11128 refers.

The above Middleton homicide continues to utilize all resources.

00.03.27 Illegal Gambling Operation 00CQ10732 refers.

2000 April Two(2) members AOL April 1st to April 8th

00.04.05 Bank Robbery 00CQ11877 refers.

00.04.09 Arson 00CQ12487 refers.

- 00.04.11 Sexual Assault 00CQ37840 refers.
- 00.04.14 Further aerial photographs were taken by Cpl. D. Thompson, Coquitlam FIS, of the Pickton farm and property.
- 00.04.18 Coquitlam Plainclothes Commander, S/Sgt Zalys, who had recently spoke with Operations Support Officer, Insp Earl Moulton, met with Constable Yurkiw with respect to the status of the Pickton investigation. Constable Yurkiw stated that she wasn't able to do anything on the file given the recent homicide and it's ongoing investigation. Sgt. Pollock was also spoken to with regard to the status of the investigation and said the same thing as Constable Yurkiw. Staff Sergeant Zalys advised both members that after speaking with Inspector Moulton, Inspector Moulton still considered the Pickton file a priority. However, there would be no additional resources to assist and the Unit would have to investigate when time permitted and to do the "best we can when we can".
- 00.04.20 Attempted Murder 00CQ13782 refers.
- 00.04.26 Two(2) members from MCS traveled to Alberta to conduct and investigation in relation to an outstanding homicide.
- Arrests made and charges laid in the Middleton Homicide. However, the investigation continued.
- The February, 2000 homicide investigation continued.

99.04.27 Attempted Murder 99CQ13896 refers.

99.04.27 Sexual Assault 00CQ14790 refers.

00 May One(1) member AOL May 10th to May 23rd

 One(1) member AOD May 8th to May 15th

 Two(2) members AOD My 8th to May 24th

 One(1) member AOD May 23rd to May 26th

 One(1) member AOD May 31st June 6th

00.05.01 Assist Kamloops Detachment 00CQ15200 refers.

00.05.02 Assist "M" Division - Homicide 00CQ16704 refers.

00.05.05 Arson 00CQ15717 refers.

2000 June Constable Bridge is transferred to the Major Crime Section.

 One(1) member AOD June 12th to June 15th

 One(1) member AOL June 14th June 20th

 One(1) member AOD June 6th to June 12th

 One member AOD June 6th to Jun 16th

- 00.06.19 Another homicide investigated. 00CQ22194 refers.
- 00.06.20 Bank Robbery 00CQ22314 refers.
- 00.06.21 Internal Theft 00CQ516 refers.
- 00.06.21 Assist Interpol Ottawa 00CQ20960 refers.
- 00.06.23 Attempted Murder of a male when a number of persons broke into his home, stabbing him and leaving him for dead. 00CQ22710 refers.
- 00.06.28 Attempted Murder where victim was almost beaten to death and was left in coma. 00CQ23668 refers.
- 00.06.30 An Arson of a local school was investigated by the Unit. 00CQ23898 refers.
- 2000 July NCO i/c Major Crime Section assigned as liaison with high profile labour dispute. Numerous meetings and attendance at the work site was required over a lengthy period of time.
- One member was AOL July 14th to July 24th
- One(1) member was AOL July 11th to August 2nd
- One(1) member was AOL July 26th to August 7th
- 00.07.01 An arson of a local school was investigated by the Unit. 00CQ24131 refers.

- 00.07.10 Assist Kelowna Detachment 00CQ25471 refers.
- 00.07.12 Bank Robbery of a local Bank where the culprits fired shots at members of the Fire Department giving chase. Three(3) males arrested and charged accordingly. 00CQ25774 refers.
- 00.07.13 Armed Robbery 00CQ25874 refers.
- 00.07.14 High Profile Bank Robbery where shots were fired at witnessed was investigated by this Unit 00CQ26065 refers.
- 00.07.20 Home Invasion and stabbing reported and investigated by the Unit. 00CQ27046 refers.
- 00.07.21 Member of MCS was assigned to re-investigate a missing woman. This person was later added to the missing women's list from the downtown east side. 98CQ13017 refers.
- 00.07.22 Break and Enter and rape of a local woman was reported and investigated. 00CQ27276 refers.
- 00.07.25 Sexual Assault 00CQ27734 refers.
- 00.07.27 One(1) homicide and one attempted murder of two(2) individuals outside a local Port Coquitlam business. This occurrence is draining of all resources for some time. 00CQ28014 refers.
- 00.07.27 Bank Robbery 00CQ27952 refers.
- 00.07.28 Assist General Duty 00CQ27276 refers.

00.07.28 Assist General Duty 00CQ17680 refers.

2000 August Constable Pitt-Payne is transferred to the Major Crime Section.

Constable Strachan is transferred to "G" Division.

One(1) member AOL August 17th to September 4th

One(1) member AOL August 16th to September 1st

One(1) member AOL August 23rd August 30th

One(1) member AOL August 17th to August 28th

One(1) member AOL August 28th September 4th

00.08.01 Drive by Shooting 00CQ28805 refers.

00.08.02 Sexual Assault 00CQ29035 refers.

00.08.04 Bank Robbery 00CQ29195 refers.

00.08.10 Sexual Assault 00CQ29356 refers.

00.08.10 Sexual Assault 00CQ30129 refers.

00.08.15 Armed Robbery Car Jacking 01CQ22705 refers.

00.08.16 Sexual Assault 00CQ31012 refers.

00.08.25 Sexual Assault 00CQ32454 refers.

00.08.26 Found Human Remains 00CQ32652 refers.

00.08.28 Arson 00CQ32379 refers.

00.08.29 Sexual Assault 00CQ32843 refers.

00.08.29 Constables Bridge and Cater are seconded to Maple Ridge Detachment to assist in a homicide file their point.

In relation to the above February homicide three(3) more adults and one Young Offender arrested and charged with the offence.

One (1) member AOL September 6th to September 19th

00.09.03 Anne Louise Jewelers fell victim of a Robbery where a substantial amount of jewelry was taken. 00CQ33793 refers.

00.09.03 Death threats investigated by this Unit 00CQ33723 refers.

00.09.05 One male arrested and charged as a result of a stabbing. The Young Offender is the same male as charged in the February homicide. 00CQ34016 refers.

00.09.12 Missing Person - Suspicious circumstances 00CQ6214 refers.

00.09.15 Criminal Harassment 01CQ35120 refers.

00.09.18 Criminal Harassment 01CQ 35890 refers.

- 00.09.21 Criminal Harassment 00CQ36016 refers.
- 00.09.26 Home Invasion 00CQ30129 refers.
- 00.10.06 Extortion file which was a lengthy investigation resulted in the suspect in this matter being arrested. This subject had been terrorizing the Asian community for several months and was arrested after members spent some three(3) months investigating the matter. 00CQ37255 refers.
- 00.10.11 Abduction 00CQ39096 refers.
- 00.10.12 Sexual Assault complaint for investigation by this Unit. 00CQ23589 refers
- 00.10.19 Child Pornography 00CQ39318 refers.
- 00.10.30 Assist Surrey Detachment - Homicide 00CQ40998 refers.
- 00.10.31 Sexual Assault 00CQ21194 refers.

A Missing Person reported to Coquitlam Detachment was identified a homicide victim in Maple Ridge, British Columbia Our Unit supplied to resources to this project.

Another kidnaping complaint received and investigated. It turned out that this offence did not occur.

Extortion file received and worked on for several months by members of this Unit. Subject was terrorizing the Asian Community

and was portraying himself as a peace officer. He was identified, arrested and charged accordingly.

Assistance was also provided to the Vancouver Police Department and Port Moody Police Service in relation to a number of Bank Robberies.

Assistance was provided to G.D. members who had seized a number of assault weapons.

Section members were also assigned several sexual assault complaints that had been reported to this office.

Members are still working on the outstanding homicides.

00 November

Cpl. Skrine is transferred to the Major Crime Section.

One(1) member AOD November 27th to December 19th

00.11.01

Sexual Assault 00CQ42417 refers.

00.11.04

Sexual Assault 00CQ43070 refers.

00.11.08

Assist Burnaby Detachment - Homicide 00CQ43350 refers.

00.11.08

Sexual Assault 00CQ43311 refers.

00.11.13

Armed Robbery 00CQ44032 refers.

00.11.21

Constable Dave Strachan and members of this Detachment

spoke with Southwest District Major Crime investigators with reference to three homicides of prostitutes that they were investigating. It was proposed that any unknown DNA from their crime scenes be compared to that of Pickton. It was agreed that we would co-ordinate and Pickton's DNA would be sent to the lab. Ultimately his DNA did not match their unknown DNA samples.

00.11.22 Sexual Assault 00CQ45435 refers.

00.11.22 Sexual Assault 00CQ20492 refers.

00.11.22 Sexual Assault 00CQ45376 refers.

00.11.23 Sexual Assault 00CQ45512 refers.

00.11.28 Sexual Assault 00CQ46192 refers.

00 December One(1) member AOL December 20th to January 02, 2001.

00.12.06 Bank Robbery 01CQ47188 refers.

00.12.11 An Internal Investigation was assigned to an NCO for investigation.

00.12.14 Conspiracy to Murder 00CQ48154 refers.

00.12.20 Bank Robbery 00CQ 49014 refers.

00.12.28 Sexual Assault 00CQ49955 refers.

- 00.12.30 Assist Kamloops Detachment - Homicide 00CQ50272 refers.
- Suspects were arrested and charged accordingly for two(2) outstanding armed robberies
- Four(4) other Sexual Assaults were reported and investigated by this Unit.
- 2001 January One(1) member AOD January 10th to January 19th
- One(1) member AOL January 22nd to January 28th.
- 01.01.01 Two(2) males shot during a New Years Eve party. Investigation was undertaken by this Unit. 01CQ16 refers
- 01.01.01 Elderly male died as a result of house fire. Origin of fire was Arson. The first homicide of 2001. 01CQ464 refers.
- 01.01.02 Assist General Duty - Sexual Assault 01CQ239 refers.
- 01.01.10 Bank Robbery 01CQ1251 refers.
- 01.01.09 Threats 01CQ1162 refers.
- 01.01.11 Sexual Assault 01CQ1230 refers
- 01.01.12 Assist Fire Department 01CQ1459 refers.
- 01.01.15 The entire Unit spent two weeks in January investigating the several persons who had conspired to do several Home Invasions in

Coquitlam. Prevented steps were finally in place to prevent such offences.

- 01.01.16 Home Invasion 01CQ1901 refers.
- 01.01.17 Bank Robbery. 01CQ2105 refers.
- 01.01.29 Child Pornography 01CQ3600 refers.
- 01 February Cpl. Clary is promoted and transferred to the "E" Division Unsolved Homicide Unit. His position remained vacant until the arrival of Cpl. Moore.
- One(1) member AOL February 20th to February 28th
- 01.02.03 Report of a severe child beating investigated by the Unit. 01CQ4237 refers.
- 01.02.01 Bank Robbery 01CQ4707 refers.
- 01.02.07 Perjury 01CQ6712 refers.
- 01.02.08 One(1) Sexual Assault reported and investigated. 01CQ4959 refers.
- 01.02.09 Members of MCS assisted General Duty with respect to a complaint of a Home Invasion. 01CQ5031 refers.
- 01.02.13 Bank Robbery 01CQ5644 refers.
- 01.02.14 Sexual Assault 01CQ5751 refers.

01.02.15 Sudden Death 01CQ 01CQ845 refers.

01.02.19 Information received that a 1972 baby death which was classified as a crib death was in fact a homicide. File was re-opened and investigated.

01.02.19 Bank Robbery 01CQ7569 refers.

2001 March Sgt. Pollock is transferred to Langley Detachment

Sgt. Mike Connor is transferred to the Major Crime Section as the NCO in charge.

Constable Cater transferred off MCS

Constable Greg Horton is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

Constable Pitt-Payne on long term illness

Two(2) members AOL March 13th to March 28th

One(1) member AOL/AOD March 21st to April 9th.

01.03.05 Assist Kamloops Detachment 01CQ7617 refers.

01.03.07 Found Human Remains 01CQ01CQ8513

01.03.13 Bank Robbery 01CQ9332 refers.

01.03.16 Investigation as initiated into a serious threat to a local

businessman. 01CQ9747 refers.

01.03.17 Assist Edmonton P.S. - Homicide 01CQ9913 refers.

01.03.23 Death Threats 01CQ10690

Two(2) members who had been seconded to the Division Major Crime Section in 1999 returned to duty at Coquitlam

01.03.28 Joint Project with Burnaby Robbery Section into identified members of a Bank Robbery gang. 01CQ7569 refers.

01 April One(1) member AOL April 16 to April 25th

VPD after downsizing their investigation is quoted by the media as turning the investigation over to the RCMP to be reviewed.

01.04.06 Bank Robbery 01CQ12515 refers.

01.04.07 Assault Causing 01CQ12654 refers.

01.04.09 Member required for court

01.04.11 Bank Robbery 01CQ13158 refers.

01.04.11 Members of MCS met with to review all outstanding Major Files. The Pickton file was one issue that was reviewed and that the priority was set as high. Constable Yurkiw would continue with the investigation.

01.04.19 High Risk Sex Offender 810 Application 01CQ14187 refers.

01.04.27 Versailles Jewelers was subject to an Armed Robbery whereupon a substantial amount of jewelry was taken. The person responsible was later identified and is now before the courts. 01CQ15327

01.04.30 Bank Robbery 01CQ15759 refers.

01.04.30 Sexual Assault 01CQ15715 refers.

Constable Pitt-Payne returns to duty

2001 May Given recent developments the entire Unit re-visited last year's homicides Dhaliwal and Jung not adequately investigated as resources were almost immediately given other priority files.

One(1) member AOD May 28th to June 7th

01.05.01 Sixteen(16) Child Pornography offenders identified as living in the Coquitlam area. Investigations required on each file Mast file 01CQ19520 refers.

01.05.01 Domestic related offences 01CQ16992 refers.

01.05.04 Major Damage to Pre Trail Center 01CQ16491 refers.

01.05.08 Member required for court.

01.05.08 Sexual Assault 01CQ16992 refers.

- 01.05.09 Member required for court
- 01.05.13 An abduction complaint was also received where a male stated he had been abducted and held for three days was reported and investigated by this Unit. 01CQ17702 refers.
- 01.05.16 Member required for court
- 01.05.24 Sexual Assault 01CQ19347 refers.
- 01.05.24 Member required for court
- 01.05.29 Assist Whistler Detachment
- 01.05.30 Another Bank Robbery was reported and investigated by this Unit.
- 01.05.30 Assault on Crown witness in previously mentioned homicide that is now before the courts. 00CQ22710 refers.

As the Unit is so overburdened and it's resources stretched. The Unit could not take any further sexual assault investigations. Members of General Duty are asked to investigate same. However, our Unit members are available to assist when and where they are needed.

Also, with the opening of the new Pre-Trial Center in Port Coquitlam it is requiring more demands on the Detachment resources including this Unit.

01 June

Cpl. Moore transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

Having just announced that the Unit could no longer take Sexual Assaults the Unit did undertake two(2) offence this month. The first was adults recruiting juvenile females into prostitution and adult films. The other was a complaint from an adult female who stated she had been raped after she was given the "date rape drug".

Three (3) members AOD June 25th to June 28th

01.06.01

The Unit was asked to investigate a high profile offence that occurred in Colony Farm. Subject arrested and charged.

01.06.05

Assist Burnaby Detachment - Homicide 01CQ21350 refers.

01.06.05

Death Threats 01CQ33543 refers.

01.06.13

Member required for court.

01.06.13

Member required for court

01.06.29

Bank Robbery 01CQ24947 refers. A number of Banks were robbed in recent days and the investigation culminated in the arrest and charging of the individuals involved.

01.06.29

Attempted Murder. 01CQ25109 refers.

01.06.30

Home Invasion 01CQ25109 refers.

New developments in a 1992 murder, Leonard Schmidt, required

four(4) resources full time to this file. The investigation was presented to Crown Counsel however, several other matter require attention before the consideration of criminal charges.

Additional information came to light on the Blackwater homicide and was being followed up by one(1) member.

- 01 July Constable Sherstone is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.
- Constable Stuart arrived back on the Unit from Project "E" Lobster.
- One(1) member AOL July 16th to August 2nd
- 01.07.03 School Arson.
- 01.07.04 Possible homicide 01CQ25751 refers.
- 01.07.05 Bank Robbery 01CQ25785 refers.
- 01.07.06 Bank Robbery 01CQ26159 refers.
- 01.07.06 A school arson was reported and also followed up on by this Unit. 01CQ25409.
- 01.07.10 Bank Robbery. Subjects responsible for three(3) of these offences and was subsequently arrested and charged accordingly. 01CQ26758 refers.
- 01.07.23 High Profile Assault at Colony Farm 01CQ 23059 refers.

01.07.25 Possible Homicide reported. 01CQ28959 refers.

01.07.26 Peace Bond - Child related 01CQ24784 refers.

01.07.26 Most members of MCS were involved in an assistance to Surrey Detachment with respect to an escaped prisoner. 01SRY59111 refers.

01.07.30 Bank Robbery 01CQ9701 refers.

The homicides as noted earlier this year are actively being pursued.

01 August Constable Stuart transferred to "E" Division Major Crime Section

Constable Procyk is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

One(1) member AOL August 21st to August 28th

One(1) male AOL August 21st to August 28th

01.08.01 Missing Person 91CQ30151 refers.

01.08.02 Murder/Suicide investigated by this Unit. 01CQ30241 refers.

The Dhaliwal, Johal and Schmidt homicide investigations are continuing.

01.08.08 Constable Yurkiw retired from the Force.

01.08.08 Sexual Assault 01CQ30946 refers.

- 01.08.13 Two(2) member required for court
 - 01.08.19 Members of this Unit undertook the attempted murder of a local individual. 01CQ32695 refers.
 - 01.08.20 A possible homicide was reported to this office but in the end it was determined the death was as a result of suicide. 01CQ32922 refers.
 - 01.08.22 Child Sexual Assault 01CQ33220 refers.
 - 01.08.24 Bank Robbery 01CQ33541 refers.
 - 01.08.24 Bank Robbery 01CQ33543 refers.
 - 01.08.28 Bank Robbery 01CQ34078 refers.
 - 01.09.01 One (1) Additional resource added to the MCS.
- Constable Paradis is transferred onto the Major Crime Section
- One(1) member AOL September 5th to Sept 24th
- One(1) member AOL September 18th to September 25th
- One(1) member AOD September 17th to September 20th
- One(1) member AOL September 6th to September 14th
- One(1) member AOD September 5th to September 8th

One(1) member AOD September 19th to September 21st

One(1) member AOL September 30th to October 26th

- 01.09.04 Bank Robbery 01CQ35019 refers.
- 01.09.08 Sexual Assault 01CQ35752 refers.
- 01.09.09 An attempted Murder was reported this date. The people responsible were identified and charged accordingly. 01CQ35809 refers.
- 01.09.20 Bank Robbery 01CQ37456 refers.
- 01.09.21 Assist Grand Forks Detachment 01CQ38129 refers.
- 01.09.25 Sexual Assault 01CQ37770 refers.
- 01.09.25 Assist Edmonton Police Service 01CQ38152 refers.
- 01.09.26 A male, Ryan Kam was reported to this Unit as having disappeared under very suspicious circumstances. It was determined he was murdered. The entire Unit with the assistance of outside resources entered into a six(6) month investigation. The Unit during this period undertook very little else given the demands of this investigation. Three(3) males were eventually arrested and charged accordingly.
- 01 October Constable Paradis is transferred to Customs and Excise Section.

One(1) member AOL October 25th to November 16th

- 01.10.01 Bank Robbery 01CQ38971 refers.
- 01.10.02 Arson 01CQ39105 refers.
- 01.10.03 Assist General Duty 01CQ34999 refers.
- 01.10.04 Bank Robbery 01CQ39357 refers.
- 01.10.06 Assist General Duty - Arson 01CQ35969 refers
- 01.10.09 Extortion 01CQ41157 refers.
- 01.10.09 Sexual Assault 01CQ39357 refers.
- 01.10.10 Kidnaping 01CQ40107 refers.
- 01.10.10 Illegal Gambling 01CQ40081 refers.
- 01.10.11 Arson 01CQ40154 refers.
- 01.10.16 Member required for court
- 01.10.17 Two(2) members required for court
- 01.10.21 File re-opened for investigation 93CQ42407 refers.
- 01.10.23 Bank Robbery 01CQ41710 refers.

- 01.10.27 Bank Robbery 1CQ42280 Refers.
- 01.10.28 Male arrested for five(5) outstanding Bank Robberies. Male was charged accordingly.
- One(1) other additional sexual assault investigation was undertaken by this Unit.
- 01.11.06 **Constable Sherstone approached Sgt. Connor and stated she had located Lynn Ellingsen, of the Pickton file, and asked if it would be alright for her to contact Lynn Ellingsen and interview her again. She was encouraged to do that. Constable Sherstone at a later date stated she had made a couple of attempts to interview her at the Women's shelter but she was unsuccessful. The staff stated they would not allow Constable Sherstone into the facility.**
- 01.11.06 Assist Masset Detachment - Sexual Assault.
- 01.11.09 Member required for court
- 01.11.10 Arson investigation
- 01.11.11 Arson Investigation
- 01.11.11. An attempted murder, that occurred at the pre-trial center, was also investigated by this unit. The offended was charged accordingly. 01CQ44464 refers.
- 01.11.15 Suspicious Death was investigated by this Unit but turned out to of

natural causes. 01CQ44945 refers.

01.11.16 Bank Robbery 01CQ39357 refers.

01.11.21 Assist General Duty 01CQ33269 refers.

01.11.21 Unit members assisted Richmond Detachment on their latest homicides 01CQ45712 refers.

01.11.21 Assist General Duty 01CQ42936 refers.

01.11.23 Assist Ridge Meadows Detachment 96CQ9797 refers.

Members of this unit investigated the attempted child abduction. The offence was very similar to others being reported in the Lower Mainland.

01.12.01 Given the extent of Unit's resources being expended MCS will not longer be investigating Bank Robberies.

Cpl. Skrine is promoted and transferred to the Division Polygraph Section.

Constable Greig is promoted and transferred to Surrey Detachment.

Cpl. Ketola is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

Constable Powell is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

One(1) member AOL December 18th to January 2nd

Number of Missing Women is identified as 45 (forty five)

- 01.12.01 Sexual Assault 01CQ33220 refers.
- 01.12.03 Member required for court
- 01.12.04 Four(4) members required for court
- 01.12.05 Four(4) members required for court.
- 01.12.05 Assist General Duty 01CQ47525 refers.
- 01.12.13 Assist General Duty 01CQ44568 refers.
- 01.12.15 Sexual Assault investigation was undertaken by this unit. 01CQ47525 refers. The offender was charged accordingly.
- 01.12.17 Homicide reported and investigated by this unit. Male subsequently arrested and charged accordingly. 01CQ49254 refers.
- 01.12.19 Conspiracy to commit robbery - Jewelry Stores 01CQ49483 refers.
- 01.12.29 Assist General Duty 01CQ50556 refers.
- 2002 January Constable Thien is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.
- 02.01.02 Arson - School - Assist General Duty.
- 02.01.08 Assist General Duty 01CQ47582 refers.

- 02.01.09 Assist other agency - High Risk Sex Offenders
- 02.01.11 An Illegal Gambling business was investigated and shut down by our investigators. 01CQ40081 refers.
- 02.01.15 Given transfers of resources another Unit Meeting was held and confirmed that Constable Sherstone had conduct of the Pickton file. She was encouraged to follow up with the information.**
- 02.01.16 Assist General Duty 02CQ99 refers.
- 02.01.18 Members of this Unit initiated an investigation into a number of attempted child related abductions and attempts. A male was arrested in Coquitlam and charged with a number of offences around the Lower Mainland. 02CQ3910 refers.
- 02.01.21 Member required for court
- 02.01.22 Member required for court
- 02.01.23 Member required for court
- 02.01.24 Member required for court
- 02.01.26 Possible homicide scene was reported to his Unit and investigated accordingly. It was determined that a vicious assault had taken place. 01CQ3353 refers.
- 02.01.28 Assistance provide in an Organized Crime investigation.

- 02.02.01 Child Sexual Assault. 02CQ4139 refers.
- 02.02.01 Assist General Duty 01CQ33959 refers.
- 02.02.04 Unit arrested two(2) individuals for the murder of Ryan Kam. The investigation continued. With the arrest of the third individual later in February.

In addition to the investigative offences members of the Coquitlam Major Crime Section were also responsible for the correlation of related intelligence with respect to, Armed Robberies, Sexual Assaults, Sexual Offenders, Illegal Gambling, Federal Parolees, Arson's, Riverview, Colony Farm. Members were also responsible for participation in local and Lower Mainland committees dealing in these matters plus liaison of information related to the foregoing.

Also, Constables Hartl and Strachan were ERT members, Constable Bridge a Firearms instructor, Cpl. Ketola and Constable Thien are Tact Troop members, Constable Yurkiw was a Member Assistance Rep and Detachment DSRR Sub-Rep, Cpl. Skrine a member of the Division Interrogation team and Constable Sherstone a member of ERT - dispatcher. These duties translated in to hundreds of hours of man-hours dedicated to their additional functions. Some of these hours were on their own time but a majority of the hours were lost to their home assignments.

The Time line does not reflect court commitments by members of Coquitlam MCS. prior to April 2001 as records were not kept as they are now.

(R.M. Connor) Sgt.,
NCO i/c Coquitlam
Major Crime Section

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

98.08.18 1000 Detective Lori Shenher of the Vancouver City Police - Missing Persons' Unit met with Corporal Connor this date. Detective Shenher advised she has been conducting an investigation into the disappearance of one Sarah Devries their file 98VCP88486. Devries disappeared in Vancouver, British Columbia on the 98.04.13. Upon her disappearance her boyfriend put up a number of posters in Vancouver for anyone having information on her disappearance to call a one eight hundred number he had set up. At one point in time a male telephoned admitting to Devries murder. The boyfriend then turned the tape over to the Vancouver Police who in turn had the media play it during their respective new broadcasts asking for the public assistance in identifying the voice. If someone had the information they were asked to call Crime Stoppers. During the course of the investigation Crime Stoppers has received a number of tips, two (2), from the same person, of which have been in relation to Port Coquitlam resident

Robert William (Willie) Pickton (B: 49-10-24) FPS: 895072D)
953 Dominion St., Port Coquitlam, British Columbia

The first tip is dated the 98.07.27 and states the following

" Tipster reporting information on a male suspect whom the caller believes could possibly be the person responsible for the disappearance of these prostitutes. Caller says this single 39-40 year old 6'2" - 6'3" stocky build, short brown hair, owns and operates the P&B Used Building Materials at 11947 Tannery Road in Surrey. Telephone number 588-1311. He lives in a trailer on a large farm in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. Tipster indicates that he uses the services of prostitutes regularly. A recent female visitor to his trailer noticed there was at least ten (10) purses and females identification along with women's clothing in the trailer. He has recently been known to have made comments to other people that he can

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

1

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

easily dispose of bodies by putting them through a grinder which he uses to prepare food to feed his hogs.

Tipster also said he had been investigated for cutting the throat of a prostitute. Caller says the suspect is a "sicko". His first name is Willy. He generally picks up the prostitutes from Burnaby, New Westminster and Vancouver areas"

The second tip is dated 98.08.06 and states the following;

"Caller advising that the male party is Wille Pickton. Tipster advising that he is the one who killed Sarah. Pickton hires prostitutes all the time and might responsible for all the missing girls. The only other information the tipster had is that Pickton has a farm somewhere in Port Coquitlam."

In relation to Robert William Pickton, he was indeed the subject of an investigation in relation to a brutal attack on an East End prostitute that occurred on the 23rd of March, 1997. Pickton picked up one [VIC97] and convinced her to travel to Port Coquitlam, British Columbia to perform sexual acts on him. As they entered the area of Burnaby/Vancouver boundary, [VIC97] changed her mind and wanted out of the vehicle. Pickton refused to pull over and let her out of the vehicle. Pickton drove her out to his trailer and ten (10) acres of property in a secluded area of Port Coquitlam and both parties engaged in sexual intercourse (condom used). [VIC97] went to the bathroom and when she exited she asked for money owed to her. Pickton refused to pay. She asked to use the telephone as he also refused to drive her anywhere, he wouldn't let her use the telephone. Without warning Pickton handcuffed one of [VIC97] hands and fearing for her life she immediately began to fight back. [VIC97] during the course of the altercation, was able to grab onto a filleting knife and slashed Pickton's his throat from ear to ear. Pickton was able to get the knife away from her and stabbed her a number times in the chest and other areas of her

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

2

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

body. [VIC97] was able to make her way out of the trailer, when again, she was attacked by Pickton who stabbed her in the abdomen. Pickton then passed out from his blood letting.

[VIC97] was able to walk some half a mile to the road and summonsed help from a passing motorist. Additional information learnt during this investigation was Pickton works with his brother

David Francis Pickton (B [PID])

in a building demolition business, P&B Used Building Supplies. That both brothers are associated to the Vancouver Chapter of the Hells Angels. In fact, the brothers run an illegal after hours booze can on Burns Road, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia . A number of criminal charges were laid against Pickton in this instance but were subsequently "stayed" because of [VIC97] heroin addiction and her unreliability to attend Crown Counsel for related interviews etc. (97CQ10797 refers).

When Corporal Connor arrested Pickton his description was noted as a white male, 5'11", 175 lbs, Balding with frizzy light brown hair. His Hair was very short on the sides and much longer on the back

During the meeting with Detective. Shenher it was agreed that the caller has some credibility as it relates to known information about Pickton as the description of the property, Pickton's previous investigation and his contacts with prostitutes. It was suggested that Detective. Shenher contact Crime Stoppers and flag the Tipster should he/she telephone and attempt to arrange for a meeting with that person. Meeting or talking with that person may lead to additional information, particularly the possible identification of the woman who

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

3

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

saw the identification in his trailer. It is hoped that she could remember a name that could lead us to another prostitute/missing person etc.

As Pickton is a resident of this jurisdiction this Detachment will place him on CPIC - OBS category an attempt to identify his travels, vehicles and associates etc.

Corporal Connor contacted, Ms. Terry Stewart of the Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit - PA with respect to Pickton, his property, and any known Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit investigations. In addition, Ms. Stewart was also asked to query P&B Used Lumber in an effort to identify Pickton as being associated to them.

- 98.08.19 Pickton was entered on CPIC-OBS for danger to prostitutes.
Corporal Connor also advise Sergeant Blizzard of the Division Unsolved Homicide Unit, Vancouver International Airport e-mail, of the above details for their information.
- 98.08.26 1200 Ms. Terry Stewart, Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit -PA confirmed that Robert Pickton and his brother, David Frances Pickton, are involved in P&B Used Building Materials. Also they are involved in D&S Bulldozing Limited , Piggy Palace Good Times Society. Included in this material is a list of 20 (twenty) vehicles and trailers currently listed to the above businesses.
- 98.09.08 1400 Corporal Connor called VICLAS to run Pickton thru their Data Base. The only entry is our entry relating to the **VIC97** investigation.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

4

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

98.09.09 1530 Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Shenher of the Vancouver City Police. Previously, we had arranged to conduct a joint interview of the Crime Stopper's Tipster and the female, if ever identified.

Detective Shenher stated that in a recent conversation with a person believed to be the tipster referred to Pickton as a person "who was trying to hire people to find [REDACTED] and

bring her to the farm where he would finish her off like he should have the first time." Wendy is believed to be [REDACTED] the victim of the March 1997 investigation. It is apparent that this person may be in fact the same person who provided the original Crime Stopper's Tip

98.09.15 1330 Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Pickerell, who advised that the senior member of the partnership, stated that he and Detective Shenher will interview this subject initially. A meeting will then be held to determine what following action will take place. Under the circumstances Corporal Connor felt this to be appropriate for the moment.

It was also learnt that Detective Shenher and her partner were in a meeting with other agencies in an effort to Determine who and how many missing prostitutes were missing in the Lower Mainland.

98.09.22 1510 Corporal Connor received a telephone call from Detective Shenher. She stated she interviewed the Crime Stoppers tipster, herein after referred to as Source "A", late last week. Source "A" confirmed he was getting the information second hand from a female by the first name of Lee

Lee is believed to be the same person as noted in Pickton's address book as

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

5

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Lee, ^{PID} [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

PIRS reveals that telephone number for the last couple of years to be

Lisa Hazel Yelds (B: ^{PID} [REDACTED])
[REDACTED]

In any event, the last conversation with Lee was approximately two (2) weeks before the interview. It was at this time Pickton asked her if she could provide him with syringes. He wanted to use these against "^{VIC97}" when he found her. He asked that some of the syringes be new and the other's to be used. It was at this time he also showed Lee a plastic bag containing bloody women's clothing. She stated that it was like his "trophy". Apparently, these clothes were in his trailer. Lee stated to this subject that "she believes him to be a "serial killer" and that he was responsible for killing street prostitutes. This subject when queried if Lee would talk to the police stated that it was doubtful because of her upbringing. She associates with the bikers and is known to be a bit of a hard case. Lee is "also a bit weird" in that she buys her meat from Pickton and is present on the Pickton farm for the grinding up of the meat. The grinding process is what she enjoys(?) Detective Shenher and Corporal Connor decided to meet the week of 98.09.28 to further discuss this individual and any approach at this time to Lee.

With respect to the above. Corporal Connor, being the primary investigator of 97CQ10797, recalls a number of syringes being found on the Pickton kitchen floor. Blood from one came

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

6

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

back to **VIC97**. There were used and new syringes. Secondly, the clothes that Pickton has shown Lee, are these articles that were seized during that investigation and returned to him?

In hopes of determining the above, Corporal Connor spoke with **VIC97** this date. **VIC97** was located at



She was told that second hand information had been received that Pickton was making comments on finding her in the East End and dealing with her. She was told that any threat was received second hand and that it was unknown if this was just talk or not. She advised she no longer works the street in the East End of Vancouver. She was advised that Pickton has only referred to **VIC97** and it is doubtful he knows her last name. She was advised to use common sense and that if there is any concern at any time she should call **PID** **PID** for assistance. When asked if the syringes found on Pickton's kitchen floor were hers she felt that they could be as she had some in her fanny pack. She felt this fanny pack was seized by the police as she no longer had it in her possession.

1530 Corporal Connor then spoke to Constable PARADIS of "A" Watch. He advised he did not recall seizing a fanny pack but does recall the syringes on the floor. With respect to the possibility that Pickton was holding a bag of bloody clothes, that may have been his from being stabbed that night. Constable PARADIS stated to his knowledge none of these

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

7

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

personal items or clothing have been returned to him. Constable PARADIS will check with exhibits on 98.09.24.

1630 Corporal Connor spoke with telecoms operator and long time Detachment employee Mrs. Bev "Puff" Hyacynth, who has known about the Pickton brothers for years. She advised that Lisa YeldS used to live across the street from her. That she is a heavily tattooed biker, who fixes her Harley Davidson in her front room. She is considered wild and is known to buy her meat from Pickton.

"Puff" stated that she is a very hard case and will not reveal to authorities what she knows about Pickton. For certain if she is approached she would tell Pickton very soon after.

2025 Corporal Connor reviewed the crime scene video taken at the Pickton residence. It confirms both used and new syringes strewn on the floor, however, the above fanny pack could not be seen.

A message was left for Corporal Andrews of the Coquitlam Forensic Identification Section, who was the Forensic Identification Section man involved in this file.

98.09.24 1200 Constable Psrdls checked the exhibits that are still retained here and he was able to Determine that Pickton's clothing seized in March 1997 was still here. Therefore, the clothing held out to "Lee" and thought by Corporal Connor as clothing seized during our investigation is not the case and therefore his statement of the bloody female clothing as his "trophies" has to be taken at face value. Secondly, the issue of syringes. Corporal Connor was able to Determine that the syringes at the Mar 1997 scene contained cocaine. Some were new and blood in one came from [REDACTED] stated she did bring some to the Pickton trailer in a fanny pack. Corporal Connor checked to see if the fanny pack was seized and it was not. Still photographs of the crime scene were reviewed by Corporals Don

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

8

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

WHITE and CONNOR for the fanny pack and none was seen. Therefore is it possible, Pickton had his own syringes that were used on VIC97 which is consistent with his request of Lee, or they from VIC97 person and not the fanny pack she recalls wearing.

1430 Corporal Connor spoke with Staff Sergeant Jack Dop of Spl "O" Section. Staff Sergeant DOP was advised of our information to date and the need to acquire further intelligence on this subject, particularly as it relates to his associations with prostitutes and Lisa YeldS.

He agreed and offered the services of his Section. Corporal Connor completed the request and forwarded same to Special "O" Section. The request for the use of surveillance personnel was thought to best utilized on Thursday, Friday and Saturday from 1600 hrs till he goes to bed. Consideration will be given to a "tail car" in the event Pickton picks up a prostitute, in which case, the vehicle will be stopped and the female passenger, under a ruse, will be removed from his vehicle. Pickton will not be afforded the opportunity to take a prostitute to his residence.

1500 Corporal Connor advised Detective/Cst Shenher of the above for their information.

98.10.13 Special "O" Section conducted surveillance of Pickton on the 98.10. 9th and 10th. His only movement was local and he was not seen in the company of any known prostitutes.

98.10.14 Detective Shenher and Corporal Connor met at which time she provided Corporal Connor a copy of her contact log with the Source "A"

1140 Corporal Connor and Detective Shenher met with Source "A". The information as noted in the contact logs was discussed and was consistent with the entries made by Detective Shenher. Source "A" confirmed that this information is second hand and that it was from a person known by the tipster to be a very close associate of Pickton, Lisa YeldS. Source A

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

9

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

described YeldS as a biker in every sense of the word, in fact, was the notorious Dave BLACK's mistress. When she is involved with BLACK she involved in occult activities. She fixes her Harley Davidson in the front room and is a "cop hater". She appears to be a person who will not be helpful with the police. Source "A" admitted that some of the information provided in the crime stoppers tips were conclusions made by YeldS. Particularly, that Pickton could be a serial killer and that he could be responsible for the missing prostitutes.

What are not assumptions on the part of Yelds' was her conversation with respect to the request for syringes (both clean and used), the women's identification and purses, and the bag of bloody clothing she had seen and which Pickton refers to his "trophies"

Lastly, Source "A" stated Yeld's told him that one piece of women's identification was that of a native girl which was seen approximately two (2) years ago.

Detective Shenher advised Corporal Connor that a report was received by their Department in Jul 1997 of a missing native prostitute, Janet Harry. Harry worked the same area of the East End as did VIC97 their file 97VPD158127 refers.

- 98.11.03 Corporal Connor forwarded a memo to Inspector Sabey of "E" Div Air Services requesting that given the recent grounding of his fleet that it was understood there are hours that the helicopter is in the air in order the pilots can keep the proficiency ratings. If so, Corporal Connor requested that maybe our goals, photography and FLIR, of the Pickton property can be accomplished at the same time
- 98.11.04 Corporal Connor also received a copy of 90CQ1339 a request from Surrey Detachment to attend the Pickton property and Determine if a vehicle was there in relation to a Sexual

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

10

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Assault their point. Unfortunately, there is nothing in the file that cross references the Surrey File. It does indicate that the file investigator was Corporal Don Adam.

Corporal Connor contacted Sergeant Don Adam, of Langley GIS. He could not recall the file but will look thru his notes in order to Determine what he was working on in January, 1990 and will get back to me.

98.11.04 1530 Corporal Connor received a telephone message from Detective Shenher, Vancouver City Police.

She advised that in speaking with her supervisor, Staff Sergeant Brock Giles, she stated that their office is more than willing to provide monies to advance the investigation in the areas of

- (1) U.C.O.
- (2) Witness protection of sorts with respect to their source
- (3) Aircraft to undertake FLIR and Land Photography
- (4) Staff Sergeant Giles suggested, that possibly a joint submission by our offices to the Unsolved Homicide Unit would be in order.

Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher back and as she had left for the day Corporal Connor suggested that maybe she and Staff Sergeant Giles meet with Sergeant Pollock and Corporal Connor to discuss the above.

At this time, Corporal Connor feels the option (3) is necessary to advance this investigation. Option (4) is necessary although Corporal Connor has been keeping Sergeant Blizzard of the Unsolved Homicide Task Force apprised Vancouver International Airport e-mail (with attachments) with the exception of our actions dated 98.10.14. With respect to options (1)

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

11

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

& (2) they may be premature, however, given the information to date and the nature of it this may be the right time to begin discussions in this matter.

SUI 98.12.20

99.02.10 0900 Constables STRACHAN, PITT-PAYNE and Corporal Connor attended the Vancouver City Police Headquarters at 312 Main St and met with Detective Constable Shenher, Detective HOWLETT, Staff Sergeant Al Boyd and Sergeant Honeybourne of the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force. The purpose of this meeting was to Determine if any further information had come to light and the viability of continuing the investigation as known to date.

It was agreed that given the information known it would be unwise at this stage to conclude the investigation without attempting to verify or disprove the information.

Unsolved Homicide stated the information is interesting but would not be in a position to assist until there is no doubt this individual was involved in a specific or group of Homicide(s).

Corporal Connor stated that it would be a necessary component of the investigation to prove that Pickton is even down in the East End of Vancouver picking up the working girls etc. Our PIRS and the Vancouver Police Department complaint system, D.I.S.K. and their Morality Indices were met with negative results.

It was agreed when Corporal Connor suggested that the shortest point between two(2) points is to go out and talk to the girls and show them the picture of Pickton to Determine if he has been around. This was agreed to. It was agreed that the Coquitlam members in

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

12

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

attendance and Vancouver supplemented by their Vice staff would go out on two nights the 99.02.19 and 20 to canvas the East End.

99.02.17 In light of a higher priority file, (HSBC Bank Robberies) Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher to advise Coquitlam members could not help in the above enquiries.

99.02.24 Corporal Connor called Detective Shenher in order to determine if those enquiries could be done this weekend. She advised that she and several others interviewed approximately 80 (eighty) east end prostitutes that weekend and none of them knew Pickton. She followed those enquiries with a meeting with another fifty (50) girls with the same results. Detective Shenher, given the above, is inclined to think that Pickton does not frequent the east end prostitutes.

99.02.25 Detective Shenher left a voice mail message that indicated that in reference to her Source "A" in this matter a problem has surfaced with him. She will re-contact Corporal Connor to advise what the problem is.

SUI 99.03.20

99.03.22 CPIC message was received from New Westminster Police Service that Pickton has been checked on the Sex Trade worker Stroll on 12th St, in company of a female who appears to be a friend and not a prostitute.

99.03.25 Corporal Connor received information from Detective Shenher that Source A has been located. That as I was AOL/ODS and that she was AOL the week of April 12th, 1999, she

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

13

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

will attempt to locate and speak with him on the week of April 1st. Apparently this subject has more information on Pickton. Detective Shenher is also aware of the New Westminster street check of Pickton.

99.04.13

Corporal Connor returned to work and received information from Detective Collin Burrows, NWPS. Detective Burrows advised that Pickton is subject of an investigation their point for the rape and strangulation of a local sex trade worker. The suspect Pickton stated he was HIV positive that he was infected by a sex trade worker so she was going to get what she deserved. The victim, STW1743 managed to escape. This worker had come forward and will be a witness, should sufficient information be gathered to lay criminal charges. Detective Burrows advised that their office has been made aware of other offences with PICKTON and other sex trade workers but they will not come forward to the police. 99NW8610 refers

In light of the above a CPIC message has been sent out to Surrey, Burnaby, New West , Vancouver, and Unsolved Homicide Unit for a meeting next Wednesday the 21st in New West in order to discuss Pickton and any suggestions or strategies with this subject.

SUI 99.05.20

99.04.21 1300

Constable Grelg and Corporal Connor attended the New Westminster Police Service for a meeting to discuss this subject. It came to light that Pickton has not been positively identified to their offence but is a person of interest as he is frequenting the sex trade workers/stroll their point. At this meeting members of Surrey, Burnaby, New Westminster Police Service , Vancouver Police Service and the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force were in attendance. All were given a profile and information on this subject. Vancouver Police Service members advised that their original source is not approachable at this time.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

14

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

It was agreed with the exception of Vancouver Police Service who already has done a canvas,

- (1) that members from each jurisdiction should show Pickton's picture to their sex trade workers to see if they have had contact with him and whether any offences had occurred.
- (2) that surveillance, whether by Special "O" or a Detachment Special Projects Unit should be done to establish any contacts by this subject to sex trade workers and to gather any discarded objects of Pickton's that may contain possible DNA samples of his.
- (3) If collected the sample will be forwarded to the crime Laboratory for DNA profile and compared to the New West offence and reviewed against any other outstanding like offences.
- (4) That an approach should be made to Pickton's niece Tammy Humeny and queried to any knowledge she may have of her uncle's association with Sex Trade workers at his residence. (this will be done at the conclusion of the above).

SUI 99.05.20

99.05.03

Corporal Abbott, in company with Ms. Annette Lyth of "E" Div Forensic Laboratory, were able to secure aerial photographs of Picktons' property in an effort to establish, if any. Possible burial sites.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

15

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

99.05.07 As a result of the request for Special "O" Surveillance of Pickton, they have worked him since the 99.04.30 as time permitted. Nothing of value was gleaned. Corporal Connor did view a phot of Pickton taken by Special "O" and it appears that Pickton has gained weight. He was also not clean shaved as when last seen but has several days growth of beard. Corporal Gillis of Special "O" Section in conversation with Corporal Connor on 99.05.06 stated they will continue the surveillance to the end of this week and will pick up on him as time permits in the future. It was agreed that should Pickton be seen discarding material suitable for DNA they will collect it and hand over the material direct to Corporal Connor.

SUI pending the examination of aerial photograph's and surveillance.

Vancouver City Police, Detective Lori Shenher advised accordingly

SUI 99.06.20

99.05.11 0700 Corporal Connor received the Special "O" reports this date. Surveillance had this subject only to and from work and little or nothing else.

A varied list of associated vehicle is attached hereto. Unless further information develops physical surveillance of this subject will be discontinued.

SUI pending receipt of aerial photos

99.06.01 Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Service conducted a street check of a known prostitute in their area. She was shown a photograph of Pickton and the worker recognized him immediately. In fact the worker was emphatic of her identification. She stated that on Saturday the May 29th between 2100 hours and 2200 hours she was approached on the corner of 12th Street and 4th Avenue. Pickton pulled up in a white small

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

16

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

size mini pick up. The worker recalled it was a Nissan and that there was some sort of emblem on the passenger door ("possibly P&B Used Building Supplies") That the emblem was red/black/white and that it was a business logo. Pickton was the lone occupant. Pickton leaned across the street and stated " I'm looking for a whore" Worker stated " You're looking at the wrong person". Pickton stated that "if I come around the corner and ask you to get in and if you refuse me, I'll get out and punch your face in". Pickton then "peeled" away from the corner and the worker left the area. The worker described Pickton as having a creepy smile and that he wanted to devour her in an evil way. She described Pickton's voice as rough and gruff, almost raspy.

99.07.20 1615 Corporal Connor spoke with Detective Mark Chernoff of the Vancouver City Police, Homicide Section, who advised that he spoke to a subject of unknown reliability on the 99.07.19. Caldwell advised that he had information concerning a subject of the first name of Bob (Pickton), this subject lived behind the new MacDonald's/Costco and a large piece of land. The individual was also very good friends of Pickton's girlfriend for the last five (5) years.

He advised that in recent conversations with Pickton's girlfriend she told him that Pickton was bent on revenge/payback for the stabbing slashing he took from an East End Vancouver Prostitute and on one occasion accompanied Pickton to Vancouver where they solicited another prostitute and took her out to the Pickton farm. This individual stated the girlfriend and Picton "did one thing that lead to another and that she would never been seen again." This subject stated that she was dead and was one of the missing girls on the Vancouver City Police poster. This individual stated that he and met Pickton about five months ago and stayed on the Pickton farm for a week in April. At one point in time, Pickton

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

17

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

stated to this subject that if he ever needed to get rid of any girls without any trace he had a way of doing it. Detective Chernoff agreed to talk with Caldwell in the future.

In light of the foregoing this information appears to be somewhat corroborative to Source "A"'s information with the additional information that includes another female's responsibility. Further information sharing will take place once the additional information, if any is gleaned from Caldwell. If the information on its face is reliable then Pickton and further action will have to be considered.

99.07.26 1230 Detective Chernoff again spoke with Caldwell. That in reference to "Bob" or "Robert" he is also known as "Willie". That Willie owns a demolition company called P&B Demolition. That Willie also sells dirt and soil from his large property, which is very close to the Carnoustie Golf Course. That there is gravel trucks and a hopper at the back of the property used for the dirt and gravel business. Willie also has pigs on the property. That Willie cuts up pigs every night and also uses a large meat grinder to grind up their remains. That Caldwell spent a week at Willie's residence at the end of April, 1999 and observed that Willie truly enjoys and "gets' off" on killing things. Willie lives in a single wide trailer which is situated at the back of the property. Caldwell described the location as an area in which screams would not be heard.

That beside the trailer is a large barn that is 10 (ten) or 20 (twenty) feet from the barn. Up until recently Willie lived with a woman by the name of Lynn. Willie kicked her out of the house 3 (three) to 4 (four) weeks ago. Caldwell described Lynn as being "psycho" and capable of anything. Caldwell has known Lynn for (5) five years. Lynn lived on the property with Willie for the past year or so. Lynn had also stayed in the trailer and that her relationship with him was strange. The two(2) did not sleep together and were not boyfriend/girlfriend. Lynn's boyfriend is Ron Maynard. Lynn is described as a white female
PID ██████████ 5'6", 145 lbs, solid build, brown shoulder length hair, and hard looking. Lynn is

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

18

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

currently on welfare and is living behind the [PID] Hotel in [PID] British Columbia. She has a son who live's with Lynn's mother. Lynn's father owns a business called [PID] [PID]. While Caldwell was staying at Willie's residence in April 1999. Lynn was also living in the trailer.. That with respect to the homicide Caldwell stated that Lynn often confides in him and related the following. That Willie was slashed by a Hooker that he picked up in Vancouver. That his throat was slashed in the incident and he was ripped off. That the incident occurred a few years ago. That Willie has a hatred for Hookers and it was pay back time. Willie was no longer successful picking up hookers on his own. The girls don't trust him and because of all the press about the missing woman he couldn't convince them to come back to his place. Lynn therefore accompanied Willie to the East End where they picked up a prostitute in Willie's Chevy S10 Pick Up that this would have taken place in February or March of 1999. To entice the prostitute cocaine rocks and alcohol were used. Lynn convinced the girl that she was also a prostitute and that the two of the them would tag team Willie at his place in Coquitlam. Once back at the residence the girl was taken to Willie's bedroom in the trailer. Lynn did not go into the room with Willie and the girl. Willie became rough with the girl and was going to do her "up the ass". The girl screamed and called Lynn to help her but she did not go into the room. A short time later there was no more noise. Willie took the girl out of the bedroom in handcuffs and exited the trailer. He brought her into the barn. Lynn stayed in the trailer. Lynn later walked into the barn where Willie had hung the girl by the neck and was "skinning her like a pig".

The victim's legs were being skinned. Lynn told Caldwell that she didn't realize that a human being's fat was yellow. She threw up and had to leave the barn. Lynn did not know if the victim was dead at the time. That Lynn felt that Willie get's off on it. Lynn did not see the girl afterwards and assumed that she was put into the meat grinder. Willie had a hallowed out wall believed to be in the trailer where he hid guns and "stuff". Willie had offered to get her other females identification if she wanted. Willie had gotten jewelry from the girls, however, it had been stolen from him. Caldwell stated he had stayed at Willie's

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

19

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

trailer at the end of April 1999 for one week. And described Willie's bedroom as being on the left and another bedroom was situated at the other end of the trailer. As well, the trailer contained a living room, kitchen and a small work space. During his stay Caldwell observed handcuffs underneath Willie's bed, night vision equipment, a semi automatic rifle and clip. Two(2) wigs shown to him by Willie who retrieved them from his office desk drawer. One (1) wig was blonde and the other was either red or brown. Willie commented that he wore them when he went downtown. Caldwell described the barn as being large with a ceiling height of approximately thirty (30) feet. The barn is used primarily for slaughtering pigs and other animals. Caldwell observed Willie hang up a pig, slaughter, skin it and cut it up. All the blood and refuse would drop into a vat at the bottom. Willie would then wash the area down with a hose and later pump it out to the back. Caldwell advised that the area was quite filthy and had a foul odour. Willie told Caldwell that if he ever needed to dispose of a body it could be done without a trace. Caldwell has driven Willie's pickup truck and described it as red and black with a blacked out rear window. The interior was filthy. Caldwell stated that Willie had asked him to go and deal with a young male who had ripped off his credit card while living with Willie. The male was described as being 28 years old. The situation was dealt with and the kid didn't get hurt. Caldwell also stated that Lynn and Willie had been pulled over by the police in April 1999 while driving the Chevy Truck. Again, they were looking for a prostitute to take back to the trailer. Caldwell was told that Lynn has been trying to extort Willie since she was kicked out of the trailer. The extortion surrounds the witnessed homicide.

Based on the Caldwell's conversations with Lynn and his personal knowledge of Willie, Caldwell believes that he is responsible for several of the missing prostitutes from the downtown east side.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

20

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

In reviewing the above information, Corporal Connor notes that the information provided about Pickton and his property is accurate as a result of dealings with him or about him. The homicide, as described by Caldwell, is of course is difficult to assess, but is consistent to a degree with the second hand information of Source "A". In this instance, Lynn is as guilty in her participation as is Pickton.

99.07.29 1205 A meeting was held with Inspector Moulton, Detectives Chernoff, Lepine (Vancouver City Police), Sergeants Pollock and Robertson and Corporal Connor and Corporal Nels Justason of the Division Unsolved Homicide Section.

The above information was discussed and requires immediate action. Physical, Electronic surveillance was discussed and the feasibility of such will be looked into. Tracking devices and cameras will also be considered. Under Cover Operation thru an OPS plan will be submitted.

Vancouver Police Service as will the Unsolved Homicide Unit will assist in the investigation. Caldwell will be re-interviewed on the 99.07.30 in the morning and Vancouver City Police members will report back to the undersigned later that day. Once the final debriefing has taken place an Operational Plan will be developed and proceeded with.

1435 Corporal Connor queried Person Information Retrieval System for Pickton and any related police check and found him to have been checked by Constable Jennifer Fraser the New Westminster Police Service on the 99.03.24 at 0428 hours

in company of

Lynn Anne Ellingsen (B: [REDACTED])

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

21

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Subjects were checked on the New Westminster prostitute stroll, 12th Street. Pickton was found to prowling in the area. No vehicle was listed 99NW6523 refers

Photograph of Ellingsen was ordered from Squamish Detachment.

99.07.30 0930 Person Information Retrieval System Inquiries on Pickton and Ellingsen revealed a Burnaby file dated 1999.04.27 whereupon Pickton has listed his address as 953 Dominion Street, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia and a telephone number of 941-2690. 99BBY19700 refers.

Person Information Retrieval System inquiry with respect to Ellingsen revealed a Surrey contact dated the 1999.07.19 in which Ellingsen provided, [REDACTED] address. Also, noted is a telephone number of [REDACTED]. 99SRV6844 refers.

1000 Corporal Connor called Corporal Rob Kuse, Special "I" Section for feasibility study on the above locations and telephone numbers.

1100 Corporal Connor met with Corporal Gillis and Dave Lutz from Special "O" Section in order to initiate surveillance on Pickton.

Their unit is extremely busy till Tuesday following at which time they will undertake surveillance in the afternoons til the following Sunday (inc). They may undertake surveillance during the days on Friday/Saturday/Sunday next week.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

22

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Inspector Moulton was able to retain the services of Vancouver City Police Strike Force for tonight/Saturday and Sunday and our Section will undertake daytime surveillance.

1335 Corporal Kuse advised that his inquiries with British Columbia Telus relative to aforementioned numbers revealed the following

The telephone number 941-2690

Robert William Pickton

1040 Riverside Drive, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia (***) different address (***)

Also has a fax number to the same address

941-2670

Fax is equipped with Smart Ring and has call display

At the same address, there are two (2) other telephones registered to his brother, David Pickton

PID


And a business telephone,

941-6494 D&S Bulldozing (owned by the Picktons)

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

23

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

With respect to the address 953 Dominion British Columbia Telus confirmed a telephone in the trailer registered to Robert Pickton but indicated it was unlisted and would require a Search Warrant to get that number .

With respect to the telephone number of Ellingson, the subscriber information revealed the telephone number ^{PID} came back to one

CI-PERS^{PID}

- 1615 Detectives Lepine and Chernoff re-interviewed Caldwell. Most of the information previously received was re-iterated by Caldwell. Additional information was gleaned and/o clarified. Caldwell advised that P&B Demolition is owned by Pickton and possibly his brother, who unknown to Caldwell. Pickton has several work trucks and at least two(2) white coloured International Tractor Trailer's equipped with flat beds. These vehicles were described as being newer vehicles and had P&B Demolition written on the doors. That Pickton buys pigs from the auction six (6) to ten (10) at a time. He always has pigs on the property but will buy more when he has only three (3) or four (4) remaining. The pigs are kept in the brans or outside in a horse trailer. That Lynn lived intermittently with Pickton for about a year. Pickton would often buy her things and liked having her on the farm. In the trailer occupied by Pickton, Lynn had a separate bed in Pickton's bedroom. Lynn had a British Columbia Licence, driver's licence which was taken away recently for an impaired charge. Pickton arranged for a lawyer for her.

She was charged sometime at the end of 1998 or the beginning of 1999. Lynn has a son aged ^{PID} That Caldwell met Lynn through a friend named Ron Maynard,

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

24

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

whom Caldwell had known for approximately eight (8) years. That Maynard lived at [PID] [PID] for approximately seventeen (17) years. Maynard still owns the house but rents it out. Maynard is now living at [PID] in [PID]. He owns a yellow Cadillac and a Jaguar. He rents the residence he is at. Caldwell advised that he first met Pickton in March 1999. That Lynn had contacted Maynard to locate a male that had stolen Pickton's credit card. Maynard in turn contacted Caldwell to assist him in locating this male. The two(2) were able to find a person who purchased the card, but not the male in question. Upon returning to Pickton's residence the male was coincidentally arrived not knowing they were looking for him. The Caldwell and Maynard "tuned the guy up" in the trailer. He eventually admitted to taking a credit card. Pickton appreciated their services and said to the Caldwell that he owed him a favour if he ever required. Pickton also offered Caldwell a pig. A week later Caldwell came by Pickton's trailer and Pickton cut up a pig for him. That close to the of April 1999, Caldwell was being released from jail. As he had no residence to go to he contacted Pickton and asked if he could stay there. Pickton allowed Caldwell to stay with him and Lynn in his trailer. That Lynn's bed was moved into the back bedroom and she slept in the same room as Caldwell. When they were moving the bed, Caldwell observed a pair of handcuffs that was in between the mattresses. That Lynn confided to Caldwell during the Source's stay in the trailer. She also came on to Caldwell and that they had sexual relations. That Pickton was not aware of this. During the stay in the trailer, Caldwell observed Cock Fighting events which took place in the barn. Apparently, they occur at least once a month and in the summer every weekend. As many as thirty (30) to forty (40) cars of people would come and observe and bet on the Cock fights. Caldwell described a meal served by Pickton. That the meat came from a "special" freezer which was located in the barn. Pickton had other freezers which contained more typical items which were wrapped in a standard fashion.

The "special" freezer described by the source had items wrapped in black plastic bags. That Caldwell felt that the had been given human flesh. It was described as being light in colour

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

(25)

1

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

and very stringy. Caldwell then described Pickton's sleeping habits by saying that Pickton often stayed up until midnight or 0100 hours. He would sometimes go out for late walks. That Pickton would slaughter pigs and "get all stinky" before going to bed, without cleaning himself. Caldwell actually stayed with Pickton for about ten (10) days. That Lynn told him that Pickton was having trouble getting prostitutes to get into his vehicle. He began to sweeten the pot by bringing more drugs and booze along to entice them back to his place. That the prostitutes weren't as easy to get as they used to be. That the girls trusted Lynn and that Pickton needed her to get the girls for him. Caldwell felt that Lynn sounded proud and thought of herself as a hero and the head girl. Caldwell assumed by the conversation that Lynn had done this many times before. That Pickton took good care of her by buying her things. That she would purchase the crack cocaine, pot and liquor to be used to entice the prostitutes. That Pickton doesn't drink alcohol or do drugs. Lynn described the night they brought the girl back to the trailer. Lynn gave the girl a "rock" to smoke until the girl got totally "wacked" and was totally out of it. Caldwell felt that the girl was in the rear jumper seat in the extended cab of the pick up truck. That Lynn gave the girl another "rock" to smoke when they got back to the trailer. The girl and Pickton went in to Pickton's bedroom. Pickton was not able to obtain an erection. That Lynn heard the girl yelling for help. She was saying "Come in and help me girl". The victim did not know Lynn's name and referred to her as girl. That Lynn went into the bedroom and Pickton was attempting anal sex and was being rough. Lynn told the girl to "relax and it would be worse if she fought". Lynn went back into the office area and the girl started screaming again. Lynn ignored the call for help. A short time later there was silence. That Lynn saw Pickton take the girl out to the barn in handcuffs. Caldwell does not know if the victim was conscious or not. That Lynn went into the barn at some point and saw the girl standing on a platform. Lynn left the barn and later came back in. She observed that the girl was "hanging" up and Pickton was cutting strips off her legs.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

26

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Lynn left the barn and threw up. Lynn packed up and left the trailer for about four (4) days. Source was not sure of the time frame that this was done. Lynn told Source B^m that Pickton kept jewellery, Credit Cards and Identification taken from the prostitutes. Caldwell described the barn as having a sliding door going into the middle of the barn. That this barn was only used for slaughtering. He has another big barn which he uses to fix his vehicles. In the "slaughtering barn" Pickton has a metal pole on wheels which has "S" shaped stainless steel hooks on it. The hooks are above a Vat where blood flows into. The source is not sure how the pigs are killed. That there is meat grinder that Pickton uses but the Caldwell is not sure if it automatic or manually operated. In the back of the barn is an area where Pickton holds the Cock fights. That to get to that area one has to walk past the vat. During the source's stay he observed an Ostrich and an Emu in the barn. He was surprised one day when Pickton killed them both. Caldwell described the trailer as there was an office in the middle area of the trailer. Upon entering the trailer door, Pickton's bedroom is to the left. The bathroom is directly ahead. The office area is to the right. Past the office is a laundry room, kitchen and a second bedroom. That there are a couple of desks in the office area. Lynn told Caldwell that there was a false wall in the trailer however, the source does not know where it is. Pickton keeps an automatic rifle in the closet.

99.07.31 0900 Briefing held, in attendance were Corporal Jusafson, Detective's Lepine and Chernoff and Corporal Connor. Previous Debriefing of Caldwell discussed as well as the ongoing surveillance.

1100 Sergeant Barry Hicks i/c Coquitlam Surveillance team advised that the Vancouver Strike Force was quite all night long and appeared that Pickton did not move all night long. At one point in time, a flat bed pick up truck arrived at 953 Dominion Street, possibly driven by Pickton. Related British Columbia Licence's are as follows

5323CC 1994 Ford P/U Blue

CI-PERS

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

27

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

PID
[REDACTED]

KMX-705 **1993 Plymouth Sundance Red**
CI-PERS
[REDACTED]
PID
[REDACTED]

1490BW **1987 Ford P/U Grey**
CI-PERS
[REDACTED]
PID
[REDACTED]

KWX-635 **1979 Ford Mustang**
CI-PERS
[REDACTED]
PID
[REDACTED]

JTN-276 **1981 Toyota Tercell**
CI-PERS
[REDACTED]
PID
[REDACTED]

1530 Further Person Information Retrieval System inquiries revealed that Pickton was involved in two(2) police contacts in which he provided a telephone number of 941-1893 on both occasions.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

28

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

- 1540 Telephone call was made to Special "I", Corporal Rob Kuse and requested that the above telephone number be queried with British Columbia Telus.
- 1835 Constable Greg Horton of the day shift surveillance crew advised that Pickton was seen throughout the day. He travelled to the Fraser Valley Auctions, Langley, British Columbia and bought a number of pigs. Pickton was driving a white flat bed truck British Columbia Licence - 3448XM. The truck is followed by a horse trailer British Columbia Licence - 82275V. He returned home off loaded his animals and returned to the auction driving the same vehicle and picked up more pigs. Also noted in surveillance was a green pick up truck British Columbia Licence - 4673YX. This vehicle was noted to have an orange fuel tank in the rear box. Other associated vehicles were British Columbia Licences 6124DF, 4876DD, The day shift surveillance crew left Pickton at that point with the afternoon Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Pickton's appearance has changed somewhat as he has longer hair and a full beard.

With respect to the British Columbia Licence plates noted during surveillance. Motor Vehicle Branch data base queried and the following are the results;

4673YX 1981 Chevrolet Pick Up Green
P&B Used Building Supplies
11947 Tannery Rd.,
Surrey, British Columbia

4876DD 1979 Chevrolet Pick Up Brown

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

29

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON**CI-PERS**PID
[REDACTED]

3448XM **1983 Chevrolet Flatdeck White**
P&B Used Building supplies
Same address

82275V **1992 Keife Horse Trailer Gray**
P&B Used Building Supplies
Same address.

99.08.01 **0700** **Corporal Connor received the surveillance reports from Vancouver City Police Strike Force for the afternoon shift, 99.07.31. Again, Pickton appeared to have a quiet night. Once Vancouver City Police took over the surveillance Pickton drove home. From the Langley Auction. A number of vehicles were seen arriving and leaving from the property and are as noted hereunder.**

2869DD **1997 Ford P/U Blue**

CI-PERSPID
[REDACTED]

JHV 551 **1994 Pontiac Sunbird**
Malone, William

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

30

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

PID [REDACTED]

4067CF Unattached

5503 DD Dodge P/U Black

CI-PERS [REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

CTM993 1990 Chev Cavalier Black

Humeny, Tammy

PID [REDACTED]

99.08.31

As the result of inquiries made by Constable GREIG with respect to Lynn Ann ELLINGSEN, the following information was obtained. Particulars were confirmed as

Lynn Anne ELLINGSEN (BD: PID [REDACTED])

PID [REDACTED]

(cancelled as of 97-07-08)

There are no vehicles registered to ELLINGSEN at this time.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

31

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

There were two license plates that were registered to her, those being JDK 800 and NFM 507, however, both have expired. The most recent being on the 19th day of December 1994. ELLINGSEN has a criminal record for a conviction of Dangerous Driving in Squamish, British Columbia. The conviction date was on the 21st day of February 1991. A query through the Police Information Retrieval System shows that there are numerous entries in the Lower Mainland area in which she was named as being involved. Approximately fifty seven (57) entries were found relating to this subject. Surrey Detachment has numerous entries in mainly naming her as being involved in alcohol related disturbances ranging from being suspect in assaults to being a complainant of assaults. Delta Police Department have numerous entries for this subject mainly relating to landlord tenant disputes where she has been named as being the aggressor when dealing with the caretakers of the property. Langley Detachment has Ellingsen entered as a complainant victim of a PID [REDACTED] which was reported to Langley Detachment on the 3rd day of December 1998. Langley Detachment file number is 98-38981. No charges were laid as the result of this complaint and the investigation was concluded on the 17th day of December 1998. On the 21st day of March 1999 at 1428 hours, Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Department stopped a vehicle where Robert William Pickton as the driver, and Ellingsen was the passenger. The New Westminster file number is 99-6523. It was reported that Pickton was driving in the area of 12th Street in New Westminster, British Columbia where the local prostitutes work. A copy of this investigation has been requested for the purposes of getting full details on that incident. CPIC enquiries revealed that there is an outstanding endorsed warrant for Impaired Driving, 99SRV24096 refers.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

32

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

990801 1100 Constable STRACHAN prepared a subject profile of Robert Pickton. Pickton particulars were located on PIRS and reveal that his full name is Robert William PICTON (B: 49-10-24) FPS: 895072D) who resides in the trailer at 953 Dominion Avenue, Port Coquitlam. CPIC Checks revealed Pickton is presently on CPIC Observation by both Coquitlam ROYAL CANADIAN MOUNTED POLICE and the Vancouver Police as a person of Interest with respect to violence toward sex trade workers. Pickton has a Criminal record for Violence and Offensive Weapons however he has no convictions. Pickton has a valid British Columbia Class 3 Driver's Licence. According to the Motor Vehicle Branch data bases Pickton has had seventeen (17) vehicles with expired plates and twelve (12) vehicles with replaced plates. These are only the vehicles registered in his name. Most of the vehicles Pickton drives are registered to the company his brother David PICTON and himself own, P & B Used Building Supplies (Materials) 1994 Limited of 11947 Tannery Road, Surrey, BC. PIRS data base queries revealed that on the 23rd day of march 1997, Pickton was investigated by Coquitlam Detachment for the attempted Murder of [REDACTED] who was a prostitute that worked the downtown East side of Vancouver, British Columbia. She was picked up by Pickton and taken to his residence. They had consensual sex and Pickton refused to pay her. A fight ensued, he tried to handcuff her, she stabbed him and he stabbed her. She was saved by a passerby and taken to the hospital. The charge was eventually stayed because of [REDACTED] drug addiction problems. 97CQ10797 refers. That on the 12th day of August, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment investigated a False Alarm (911 Hangup) at the Pickton mobile home. Constable GREIG investigated and found out that the number was dialled in error. Everything appeared fine. 98CQ31959 refers. That on the 18th day of August, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment initiated a Suspicious Person investigation after receiving information that PICTON has murdered one or more prostitutes. File 98-33017 refers. That on the 1st day of November, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment conducted an investigation that related to the theft of a compressor from Pickton's shop. Constable Greig was given a tour of the premises by Pickton. The thief was his nephew [REDACTED] PICKTON did not wish to proceed with charges, file 98CQ44323 refers.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

33

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

That on the 21st day of March, 1999, New Westminster Police conducted a street check of a suspicious person/vehicle. Pickton and Ellingsen were checked by Constable Fraser prowling in his vehicle on 12th Street, New Westminster. File 99NWPS6523 refers. That on the 15th day of April, 1999, The New Westminster Police file 99-8610 initiated an investigation into an Assault complaint. The victim, a known sex trade worker, [STW1743] in the area of the Scott Paper Plant, where a number of flat deck trucks were parked Pickton picked her up at 12th Street / 4th Avenue, New Westminster. After an agreed sex act was performed, Pickton wanted more from her and she refused. She attempted to get out of the van but was pulled by the hair back into it. [STW1743] was beaten and. During the assault Pickton stated that he was HIV+ and that he was infected by a prostitute so she was going to get what she deserved. The victim escaped. In her report to the police she described her attacker as being a white male, light brown hair, frizzy, short on the sides and longer, shoulder length, in the back, hair was receding from the front, stubble, possibly a few days growth, approximately 6'0" tall and two hundred (200) pounds. She described her attacker's voice as he had a possible slight accent, a different voice. The investigation revealed she had sustained blows to her face, abdomen and possibly broken ribs. The Suspect was driving a grey coloured Hyundai. [STW1743] was reluctant to proceed with a police investigation, initially referring to the incident as a domestic and only relented after a friend of her convinced her to at least report the incident. Subsequent to the offence date, [STW1743] failed to identify Pickton or anyone else in a police line up at a later date. The investigator, Constable Fraser, it appeared to her that she seemed dis-interested and called the incident a bad date. Upon reading this report, Corporal Connor located the Special "O" photograph of Pickton, dated the 3rd day of May, 1999, that showed him with very receding hairline, stubble, light coloured hair short on the sides. That on the 1st day of May, 1999, Coquitlam Detachment investigated a complaint of a suspicious incident with regards to Pickton.

Constable SYLVESTRI attended a hangup 911 call. On call back there was only static. It appeared that there

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

34

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

were problems with the telephone.

All appeared fine though on police attendance. There were also a number of very minor PIRS entries, including motor vehicle incidents, reported Arson, and Detachment entries concerning Pickton as a Person of Interest as a result of the aforementioned meetings that were held in the past.

1415 hours Constable Strachan met with Constables Jennifer Fraser and Judy Robertson of the New Westminster Police Service. That with respect to the aforementioned street check by Constable Fraser she stated Pickton and Ellingsen were checked by her prowling in his vehicle on 12th Street, New Westminster. He was originally pulled over as Constable Fraser as she thought that he was impaired. He was not drunk but may have been impaired by drugs. Both Pickton and Ellingsen were very interested in the amount of police patrols in the area. They both said they were in the area "for a drive." Ellingsen appeared to be a friend of Pickton's as opposed to a prostitute.

That on the 27th day of March, 1999, Constable SHIM-PING, of the New Westminster Police conducted a Sexual Assault investigation. A local sex trade worker [STW15007] reported being sexually assaulted while "strolling" 12th Street in New Westminster. A White male, 45 years, salt and pepper hair, smokes, called himself "Gordle" or "Gordon." He was wearing a white T-shirt, dark jeans with a large silver belt buckle. They made an agreement for sexual services and he stopped at a bank machine to get money. She performed oral sex and then wanted more. He began to strangle her and she passed out. She awoke on the ground with her pants around her ankles. The suspect left with her purse. She cannot identify the suspect and no DNA evidence was retrieved after the sex assault examination. Constable Fraser that this person may be Pickton, due to the description and the fact Pickton offered to

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

35

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

pay her in rock cocaine and that the offence occurred in and about the same time the other offences were committed. Constable Fraser has no conclusive evidence. Their file 99NWPS7054 refers.

Constable Fraser also advised that Pickton has been seen several times on the 12th Street stroll.

He is known as a "bad date" as he is very abnoxious toward the "girls." In fact she has shown his photograph to a number of sex trade worker in New Westminster several recall him due to his distinctive looks and refer to him as being very abnoxious. On the 1st day of June, 1999, Constable Fraser street checked a prostitute at 12th Street and 4th Avenue. When shown a photo of Pickton she recognized him immediately. In conversation he said, "I'll get out and punch your face in", if you don't get into the car. Due to his distinctive appearance and obnoxious behaviour a lot of the workers remember him. Constable Fraser said that the sex trade workers in New Westminster are very transient and most of them do not live in the area.

On 2nd day of August, 1999, Constables Fraser and Robertson are starting a sex trade worker identification program. They will be canvassing the workers on 12th Street, New Westminster to take their photographs and fingerprints in order they may be identified if need be at a later date. They will not be used for criminal purposes. They will be showing the women a photo of Pickton to see if they can identify him.

990801 1759 Constable Strachan sent a fax to Nelson City Police Department to determine if the Pickton in their threatening file is William Pickton, however, this occurrence does not appear to be related to our subject.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

36

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

- 990801 1905 Constable Strachan sent a fax to Shaun Fynes, of ICBC - SIU requesting vehicle histories and descriptions of the vehicles registered to P&B Building Supplies Ltd., as well as Robert and David Pickton.
- 1915 Constable Strachan received a call from Sergeant Halstead, Nelson City Police. He said that their Pickton is not our William Pickton He said that the complainant in this file is always claiming harassment against the citizens and police of Nelson.
- 2000 Day shift Surveillance (Coquitlam Team) for this date revealed that Pickton only left his residence to purchase fuel at the United Way and Shuswap, Petro Canada Card lock. Pickton was believed to be driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW and Orange coloured flat deck truck. However he definitely driving British Columbia Licence 4675YX - Green Pickup with fuel tanks in th back when he went to fuel up at Petro Canada Card Lock. The following British Columbia Plates were noted during Dayshift surveillance

2887CW 1987 Chevrolet Fiatdeck White
P&B Used Building Materials

ATB356 1980 Chevrolet Camaro Blue

CI-PERS

PID

3061AR

CI-PERS

PID

4675YX 1979 GMC Van Gray

CI-PERS

PID

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

37

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

PID [REDACTED]

2869DD As noted above

AHC653 CI-PERS [REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

99.08.02 0700 Corporal Connor received an over view of the PM (Vancouver City Police Strike Force) Surveillance. Again, Pickton departed to The Shell Gas station at Lions Way and Shaugnessy for fuel. Subject was driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW. Vehicles noted at the property during surveillance are as follows;

RFP-629 Unattached

CI-PERS [REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

CTM-993 On file

KWX-653 Unattached

CI-PERS [REDACTED]

PID [REDACTED]

3016AR 1981 Jeep Laredo Brown

CI-PERS [REDACTED]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

38

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

PID
[REDACTED]

4375BW **Brown Pick up**
CI-PERS
[REDACTED]
PID
[REDACTED]

2869DD **1997 Ford P/U Blue**
CI-PERS
[REDACTED]
PID
[REDACTED]

8808CU **Incorrect Plate as not on file**

4007CF **1999 Ford 250 P/UWhite**
CI-PERS
[REDACTED]
PID
[REDACTED]

4673YX **1981 Cehvrolet P/U White**
P&B Used Building Supplies

KWX635 **1979 Ford Mustang Blue**
CI-PERS
[REDACTED]
PID
[REDACTED]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTONPID
[REDACTED]

3214BN 1983 Ford Ranger White
Cananova, Patricio

PID
[REDACTED]**Concerns by both surveillance teams**

- (1) There is no ability to see what is being done in and around the trailer. They are unable to determine who is being met there and what they are doing.
- (2) They are unable for the most part to determine which car actually goes to the target residence and which goes to his brother Dave Pickton's residence at the front of the property.

99.08.02

Dayshift Surveillance (Coquitlam) advised that Pickton departed his residence driving the flat deck truck bearing British Columbia Licence - 2887CW. He drove to the Coquitlam Center and purchased telephone books, paper for fax machine and asked a sales representative as to what type of fax he should buy. Departed Coquitlam Center and drove to Safeway at Shaughnessy and Lougheed parked and entered the store. Dayshift team relieved by the Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Associated plates

5325CC 1988 GMC P/U Orange

CI-PERS
[REDACTED]PID
[REDACTED]**(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal**

40

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTONPID
[REDACTED]

CTM993 on file Humeny

3214BN on file Casanova

6551DE 1983 Toyota P/U Black

CI-PERS
[REDACTED]PID
[REDACTED]

2887CW on file Pickton

Afternoon surveillance (Vancouver City Police -Stricke Force) revealed that they picked up Pickton at that Shaugnessy Safeway, and returned home, Pickton was wearing a Grey T Shirt, faded dirty jeans. Related vehicles are

3214BN on file

4061CF on file

4673yX on file

8806CV 1989 Ford P/U Black

CI-PERS
[REDACTED] *****PID
[REDACTED]9217WA 1980 White Dump
D&S Buldozing

762QLG Chev Cavalier Green

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

41

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Manitoba Public Insurance
 2869DD on file

093BY 1988 Ford Dump Red
 P&B Used Building Supplies

99.08.03 0830 A meeting was held at this office. Members present were Inspector Moulton, Insp Fred Biddlecomb, Staff Sergeants Henderson, Rinn, Sergeants Robertson, Field, Detectives LePine, Chernoff, Shenher and Corporals Justason and Connor. The purpose of this meeting was to provide an overview in an effort to illicit resource and financial assistance from Divisional Units and the Vancouver City Police. It was agreed that an Investigative team must be formed and from that an operational plan be put into place. Additionally, Regional Crown Counsel should be broached with an interview to determine the legal position of Ellingsen with respect to the offence describe in early 1999. Vancouver City Police provided two(2) resources Detectives LePine and Chernoff. This office committed myself, Sergeant Robertson, Corporal Campbell. Division wished to review their respective commitment etc.

Day shift (Coquitlam team) surveillance revealed that Pickton departed his residence using his Flat bed vehicle, British Columbia Licence 2887CW and drove to the Money Mart on Shaugnessy, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. He then travelled to the dump at Marshland and Marine Drive, Burnaby, British Columbia. His vehicle was noted to be full of scrap metal. He then travelled to the Super Store at Schoolhouse Road. Pickton then travels to downtown Port Coquitlam and attends the Bank of Montreal. Pickton then travels to his residence. Day shift Surveillance then terminates and subject picked up by Special "o"

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

42

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Section. Members of Special "O" Section noted that Pickton was clean shaven. He noted to travel to Canada Springs Manufacturing on Booth Avenue , Coquitlam, British Columbia .and then to B&J Machine Auto Parts on Kingsway, Coquitlam, British Columbia

Related plates are as follows

0929BY P&B Used Building Supplies and
CI-PERS

REW152 85 Ford Bronco White
CI-PERS
PID

2869DD on file

2887CW on file

3214BN on file

0330BX '97Ford P/U White
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

8052CH 81 Chev Van Blue
CI-PERS
PID
[REDACTED]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

43

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

- 99.08.04 0700 Corporal Connor received the only located photograph ('90) of Lynne Anne Ellingsen. Ellingsen made subject of Criminal Profile on the Detachment C.A.B.S.
- 0800 Meeting held with an identified investigational group, myself, Sergeant Cathy Robertson will manage resources for surveillance and inquiries with Special "I" Section. Detectives' Lepine and Chernoff will handle Caldwell and other duties as required. Corporals Campbell (Coquitlam Fraud), Justason (Unsolved Homicide), Russ Nash (Division Serious Crime Section), Detective Ballantyne (Unsolved Homicide) and myself (File Co-ordinator) Constables Greig and Stuart of our Serious Crime Section were also in attendance. During the meeting discussion was held with respect to surveillance visa vie resources. It was felt that surveillance would be better served by one (1) team of specific hours. The fear of Pickton going out and committing another offence is probably a real fear but other investigation is required on other matters within this investigation and given the finite number of resources consideration will be given to paring down the surveillance hours. Detectives Chernoff and Lepine were detailed to locate Caldwell and speak with him in relation to proceeding with him as a witness in this matter etc. Detective Ballantyne requested to locate the Missing Person file on McDonnell. Corporal Connor was detailed to meet with Peder Gulbransen of the New Westminster Crown Counsel to discuss the feasibility of a Part V1 application at this point.
- 1015 Corporal Connor met with Peder Gulbransen and discussed the file to date. There was a lot of information to absorb and the investigational file information was left with him to digest.
- 1327 Corporal Connor spoke with Mr. Gulbransen this time it was in relation to the installation of a camera in order that the comings and goings of Pickton can be seen. The usual physical techniques do not work in this instance given the distance from the road to the trailer, the

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

44

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

machinery on site that blocks a direct view and the man made dirt piles on the property. The machinery and dirt piles are in Corporal Connor's view not strategically placed as to oppose any view into the property but rather given the activities and the relatively small spaces left for the machinery, piles of dirt, vehicles, residences etc. It was placed as space was available and of course to accommodate their business of selling their fill /dirt. Mr. Gulbransen felt that he would have to consider the information before providing advice as to whether a General/Video Warrant was required etc.

1358 Dayshift surveillance crew noted Pickton depart his residence driving his flat bed truck. Pickton drove to "Westcoast Reduction Limited and departed at 1253 hours. Pickton drove to the Patricia Hotel and entered a store that point. He returned to his vehicle and departed to the alley and he was lost to surveillance. The surveillance team was in the process of trying to find him. Corporal Connor detailed Constables Cater, Wong and Waddell to set up stationary surveillance near Costco, Lougheed Highway. If Pickton and vehicle were seen and he was in company of a woman the vehicle was to be stopped. The woman removed from the vehicle, Pickton was to be ordered away from the check stop and the woman returned to the office for an interview.

1500 Constable Horton advised that the Coquitlam team located Pickton at Wilingdon and Hastings Street and noted that he was not in company of any female(s) subject followed him where upon Special "O" Section took over the surveillance.

Detective Lepines and Chernoff met with Caldwell. Caldwell was at Ron Maynard's residence last evening. A male Tom was also there. Maynard Told Caldwell that Ellingsen was extorting money from Pickton for five hundred dollars (\$500.00) at a time. Pickton was paying Ellingsen extortion money since he kicked her out of his residence. Ellingsen had threatened to go to the police, about what she had witnessed. The monies being paid by Pickton had been occurring for about the past month or so and that Pickton was paying on a frequent basis, Maynard stated he has found himself in the role of a mediator between

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

45

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Pickton and Ellingsen. According to Maynard, Pickton knows that Maynard can keep Ellingsen under control. Maynard also stated that Pickton doesn't want to deal with Ellingsen directly as she is often out of control. That Pickton has difficulty standing up to Ellingsen and described Pickton as having no back bone.

Maynard told Caldwell that Pickton had told him that he wants to "do" Ellingsen as she is causing him a lot of grief with the extortion. Caldwell stated that Maynard was not involved in the extortion or the homicides but rather he was looking the other way. Maynard though on one occasion was given five hundred dollars (\$500.00) by Pickton "to keep Ellingsen quiet" Maynard gave the money to Ellingsen as instructed however, Ellingsen called Pickton and told him that Maynard did not give her the money and wanted more. Maynard laughed when telling Caldwell stating that it was typical of Lynn. Source "B" suggested that Pickton may be confiding to Maynard but that Maynard is believed not to have any information about the homicides involving Pickton. That Caldwell did not believe that Lynn would go to the police with the information as she herself was involved and "knew what was going on". Caldwell stated that the way that Ellingsen had described the murder of the East End prostitute and the events that led up to it, that he had reached the conclusion that there was no doubt that she knew before hand, that the girl was going to be murdered by Pickton. Caldwell stated that Pickton was in the process of levelling off the property at his residence, as it was being sold to developers for eighteen million dollars (\$18,000,000.00). Caldwell stated he did not know when the deal was to be completed.

99.08.05 0815 A meeting was held and Inspector Moulton, Sergeant Robertson, Detectives Lepine, Chernoff, Ballantyne, Corporals Connor, Nash, Justason, Constables Stuart and Greig were in attendance. The purpose of the meeting was speak of what developed from enquiries the day before. Detectives Lepine and Chernoff detailed their contact with Source, "B" and that this subject will now provide a written statement and become a witness if required. Source

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

46

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

"B" is now identified as Ross Mathew Caldwell (B: [REDACTED]). He also indicated that he now realizes that his assistance will be required in order that the investigation be furthered and he will do what is necessary. Arrangements were to be made to have Caldwell provide a recorded statement, this date, and that he will then be assessed for a Letter of Agreement, Threat Assessment with the view of making Caldwell an agent.

Corporals Nash and Justason will undertake the Letter of Agreement, Threat Assessment Detective Ballantyne will undertake the background profile of Caldwell. Constable Geig will under a profile of Maynard. Sergeant Robertson will also undertake the formation of an additional surveillance crew to locate and conduct surveillance of Ellingsen in order her habits, associates can be determined.

0920 Corporal Connor called Mr. Peder Gulbransen with respect to the camera installation in order that comings and goings on Pickton's property can be recorded. He felt that under the circumstances a Warrant will be required. It was discussed that the video authorization will be sought in and about the time this office would apply for a Part V1 Authorization.

99-08-05 1000 Constable Greig researched the background with respect to Menard and found the following. That this subject is

Robert Allen Menard (BD: [REDACTED])

Also known as Ronald Allan Menaard (BD: [REDACTED])

Also known as Ron Crusher

Last known address of:

[REDACTED]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

47

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

British Columbia Driver's license PID [REDACTED] (same on hold due to overdue payments of fines).
Expires 2002-06-08

That CPIC inquiries revealed that Menard has a criminal record for, Failure to Provide Breath sample, Drive while Impaired and Assault.

Constable Greig checked the Motor Vehicle Branch which revealed that MENARD has had several vehicles registered to him however, to date, there are no active plates showing. The license plates are as follows:

Constable Greig checked PIRS which revealed that Menard has several entries under the names of Ronald and Robert Menard.

That on the 25th day of December, 1997, Surrey Detachment received a complaint by Menard reported that he slept with his ex-girlfriend, Lynn Ellingsen, and that she was causing a disturbance. Ellingsen was arrested for Intoxication. Surrey Detachment file number 97-121522 refers

That on the 23rd day of December, 1997 Surrey Detachment received a complaint from Menard at which time he reported that his license plates had been stolen and had been replaced by other plates. Surrey file number 97-121183 refers

That on the 29th day of March, 1996, Surrey Detachment received a complaint where Menard and another driver got into an argument over a traffic matter. Menard allegedly assaulted the other driver, however, the complainant did not wish to pursue charges. Surrey Detachment file number 96-29588 refers.

That on the 9th day of March, 1994, Surrey Detachment received a complaint of a domestic dispute involving Menard and Lynn Ellingsen. Ellingsen was reportedly poked in the face

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

48

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

with a scower. Menard apparently was criminally charged however, there is no indication on his criminal record. Surrey Detachment file number 94-20493 refers.

On The 30th day of September, 1991, Surrey Detachment investigated a complaint by a subject who had been assaulted by an unknown subject however he was able to obtain the license plate of the suspect. The Registered Owner was Menard. No charges were laid in this instance. Surrey Detachment file number 91-84002 refers.

On the 10th day of August, 1996, Surrey Detachment received a complaint through Emergency Health Services reporting they received a call from Lynn ELLINGSEN regarding her suicidal thoughts. MENARD was present at the residence at the time of the incident. Surrey Detachment file number 96-79115.

On the 30th day of April, 1994, Surrey Detachment received a complaint of a possible impaired driver in the Surrey area. The vehicle was located at 72 Avenue and 126 Street Surrey where Menard was found to be the passenger in the vehicle. Surrey Detachment file number 94-36847

On the 12th day of November, 1993, Surrey Detachment investigated a complaint of assault made by Lynn Ellingsen. Menard was named as being charged in this matter however, there is nothing to indicate this charge on his criminal record. Surrey Detachment file number 93-100947 refers.

On the 25th day of December, 1997, Surrey Detachment investigated a motor vehicle accident involving Menard. Menard was charged for Undue Care and Attention under the Motor Vehicle Act. Surrey Detachment file number 97-118651 refers.

On 5th day of December, 1997, Port Moody Police Department issued a violation ticketed to a subject by the name of **CI-PERS** (BD: **PID**) who was using Menard's vehicle

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

49

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

when stopped in Port Moody. Menard was carded as the registered owner only on this file. The vehicle was impounded as the driver did not have a valid driver's license. Port Moody file number 97-7247 refers.

- 1300 Corporal Connor was contacted by Corporal Kuse, Special "I" Section who confirmed that the telephone number 941-1893 was in fact subscribed by Pickton and that it was the only service to his trailer. The other services were at 1040 Riverside Drive, including the Fax numbers. He also confirmed CIPERS and his brother, David Pickton, were the subscribers of the aforementioned telephone numbers.
- 1515 Detectives Chernoff and Lepine interviewed Caldwell at this office. Caldwell admittedly was up all night and day partying and that he was extremely tired. During the interview, Caldwell had to take a number of breaks in order to get his thoughts in line. Caldwell, was confused on a number of issues and appeared to go "down hill" after the investigators tried to establish a time line. On a number of occasions Caldwell stated that he didn't want to say the wrong thing, that he wanted to be accurate and didn't want to make assumptions as to what was said by any party. It soon became evident that Caldwell was not only tired but under the influence of an unknown substance. Or at least the after affects. During the course of the interview Caldwell repeated a number of aspects of the information he had received from both Ellingsen and Pickton but others he could not repeat, because of what appeared to condition. The interview was audio recorded and tapes were secured by Detective Chernoff. They will be transcribed in the near future but it may be very difficult due to mumbblings. In all fairness Caldwell was not advised previous to police attendance that he would be providing a statement to the police this date and therefore couldn't prepare himself otherwise. It was agreed that Caldwell should be re-interviewed on Monday the 9th day of August, 1999. That he should be made aware of that fact in order he can be rested

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

50

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

and not under the influence of any intoxicating substances, if that was the case for today's physical and mental shortcomings.

That Corporal Connor read the Special "O" report for the day shift for this date. Vehicles are noted to be coming and going and Pickton is seen to be driving British Columbia Licence 2887CW. Pickton unloads dirt on Evergreen Drive. Pickton then drives to Auto Sense where he purchases a flat of oil. Or transmission oil. Pickton then drives to Alignment City and has work done on his vehicle and then back to his residence on board a taxi. Surveillance then has Pickton re-attend the shop to pick up his truck. Pickton is seen to slowly drive about Port Coquitlam, British Columbia finally ending up at his residence.

Corporal Connor then reads the Special "O" Surveillance report for the afternoon shift, where upon

99.08.06

Sergeant Robertson queried PIRS and was able to determine that the Ellingsen family, are owners of **PID**

CI-PERS**PID**

Appears to be the brother as

CI-PERS**PID****(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal**

51

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Appears to be the father.

0707 With reference to the ^{CI-PERS} [REDACTED] that Caldwell referred to in his statement of the day before. Sergeant Robertson in her attempt to locate Ellingsen found a 1988 Jaguar Blue, British Columbia Licence ESL 426 parked at a known residence of Ron Menard. The registered owner is one ^{CI-PERS} [REDACTED] (B ^{PID} [REDACTED]). Other vehicles parked at the residence were

5011BJ 1985 Ford P/U Blue

^{CI-PERS} [REDACTED]

^{PID} [REDACTED]

KXL 972 1987 Ford Mustang Red

^{CI-PERS} [REDACTED]

^{PID} [REDACTED]

Sergeant Robertson noted the following vehicle at Ellingsen's last known address;

6597CM 1985 Ford P/U Blue

^{CI-PERS} [REDACTED]

^{PID} [REDACTED]

With respect to Caldwell, Corporal Connor queried CPIC and was able to determine that this subject has a criminal record from 1972 to 1991. He has only four(4) convictions,

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

52

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

three(3) from 1972 to 1973 for theft under and attempt fraud. One (1) conviction in 1991 for Uttering threats. Caldwell has a number of criminal charges, Possession of a Narcotic, Robbery while Armed, Conspiracy to Import a Narcotic, Uttering Threats, Theft of Telecommunication, Fail to comply with recognizance, Robbery and Extortion that were either stayed, discharged, or dismissed. CPIC also revealed that he is presently on Probation for family violence, Assault, Conspiracy to trafficking in Methamphetamine. PIRS enquiries revealed that Caldwell has a number of police contacts since 1990 to present. In 1990 was charged in relation to an incident that occurred on the 17th day of August, 1990 wherein Caldwell and others attempted to extort money from an individual who in turn shot one of the individual involved. This extortion was over a one hundred and fifty (\$150.00) drug debt, 90CQ27745 refers. On the 3rd day of May 1991, Caldwell is associated to an individual who was murdered in Maple Ridge, British Columbia, 91MR66 refers. On the 12th day of February, 1993 where upon a citizen requests police attendance at a Burnaby residence in order to keep the peace. Caldwell had been involved in an Assault at that residence, 93BBY5051 refers. On the 9th day of March, 1995, Caldwell, is a subject of a complaint for uttering death threats to a subject while attending court over a custody hearing, Coquitlam Detachment case 1995CQ9785 refers. On the 11th day of 1995, Caldwell is subject to a police investigation in relation to a domestic dispute, 95CQ19202 refers. On the 21st day of October, 1996, Caldwell was subject to a police investigation which revealed a complaint of a family related argument, 1996CQ45368 refers. On the 24th day of November, 1996, Caldwell was associated to an investigation by the Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in relation to a female assaulting her daughter, 2996CR50243 refers. That on the 2nd day of December, 1996, Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police investigated and forwarded Crown Documents in relation to a Motor Vehicle Accident in which the investigators alleged that Caldwell was impaired. Caldwell also refused to provide a breath sample, 1996CQ51347 refers. That on the 9th day of January, 1997, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in North Vancouver undertook an investigation into Caldwell and others in relation to the trafficking of methamphetamine, 97NVR955 refers. On the 28th day of April, 1997 Burnaby

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

53

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Detachment, of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police opened a file with respect to Caldwell and his court ordered reporting to them, 1997BBY22995 refers. On the 9th day of September, 1997 Caldwell and another individual were charged with the theft of communications, 99BBY50395 refers. That on the 24th day of March, 1998 Caldwell was subject of an investigation in New Westminster, British Columbia as a result of a citizen reporting he had seen a pistol. When the vehicle was located it was parked. When Caldwell was observed to get police arrested him for the purposes of searching him and the vehicle. A firearm was not located but a thirty eight (38) calibre round of ammunition was located on the vehicle floor, 98MWPS7034 refers. On the 30th day of July, 1998 Caldwell was investigated by the Burnaby Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Robbery of two(2) individuals, 1998BBY40786 refers. On the 9th day of April, 1999, Surrey Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police investigated a complaint of persons causing a disturbance, Caldwell was named in the investigation but his involvement was not immediately known, 199SRY34361 refers. Lastly, Caldwell was investigated by the Coquitlam Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for an assault of a girlfriend, 99CQ14011 refers.

- 1418 Constable Marenchuk received a telephone call from Constable Vanoverbeek, of Burnaby Detachment and advised that he had a couple of people at the front counter with information pertaining to a possible homicide. Constable Vancouverbeek advised that they received information from a friend of their Lynn Ellingsen, that she had witnessed a murder committed by a fellow by the name of "Willy" arrangements were made to have them attend Coquitlam Detachment the following day.

Corporal Connor reviewed the surveillance reports for both shifts this date and nothing out of the ordinary, toher than what was reported hereunder occurred.

99.08.07 1155 Leah Claudette Best (B: [REDACTED])
[REDACTED]

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

54

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Was interviewed by Constable Marenchuk and Corporal Connor. The interview was tape recorded and a transcript will be forwarded in due course. Best advised that she had met a woman by the name of Lynn Ellinsten(sic) at her friend, CI-PERS s, residence. Through the course of the friendship she learnt from Ellingsen she was living at a residence in Port Coquiltam, British Columbia, since the new year. That the fellow she was living with was Pickton, that he was a millionaire, that he lived on property in which his brother lived in the front residence on the left and he lived in a trailer at the rear of the property that was down a long muddy driveway. That there were large piles of dirt everywhere. That there was other equipment and cars also on the property. That the property was a rural street near Ottawa Street and Lougheed Highway. That she was learning to drive dump trucks and was answering telephone and dispatching dump trucks with top soil from that residence. That while she at the CI-PERS residence on or about the 20th day of June, 1999, Ellingsen told her that one night, Best believed that it occurred a week to a week and half prior to that but couldn't be sure, at about 0200 hours, she was wondering about Pickton's property. She was up from doing cocaine and didn't know why she was wondering around. She saw a light on in the barn, entered and saw a woman hanging, dead. Pickton was there "gutting her". Ellingsen was asked if she was dead to which Ellingsen replied "oh yeah he was gutting her". Best confirmed that she knew that Pickton killed pigs and could only picture in her mind what "gutting" means. Ellingsen didn't describe the person or scene any further. Pickton saw Ellingsen and she departed. Ellingsen packed up her belongings and had her boyfriend, Ron, pick her up. Ron had met in fact worked for Pickton a couple of times. Ellingsen also stated that on other occasions while in the trailer she saw other woman's identification, under the bed or the couch and night vision glasses. She challenged Pickton who was evasive in his answers. She has also seen a woman's earring on the property and on another occasion she saw a woman's shoe on the property. She also mentioned that

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

55

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Pickton had a compartment in a wall, a false wall, where he stored guns. Best stated that Pickton raised pigs. Ellingsen stated that he "got really excited when he killed a pig." Ellingsen also stated she concluded that Pickton was responsible for the killing of prostitutes. Ellingsen stated that Pickton works downtown sometimes and hinted other people, who know Pickton are aware of this, including Ron, that he is doing this to other women and have said nothing. She did not say why or how she had come to that conclusion. Ellingsen never stated to her that Pickton was involved with prostitutes, or whether she had been with him in company of a prostitute. Ellingsen also stated that she had been told by her boyfriend that he had looked into his freezers on the property and saw women's legs, Best unexplainably didn't believe her in that regard. Ellingsen was concerned for her well being but was also worried about being "with murder, you know an accessory" as she had stayed there. She seemed upset, edgy and stated she was having nightmares at the time. Ellingsen that she wanted to get money from him, possibly two thousand dollars (\$2000,00) or money for a cruise. This money would be "hush money" to keep her quiet, so that she wouldn't go to the police and report what she had seen. Ellingsen stated she was scared to call the police so in her mind it was better to try and get money from Pickton. Best advised that Ellingsen is living at the residence of **CI-PERS** near the **PID** hotel. **CI-PERS** had a telephone number of **PID** and a cellular number of **PID**. She described Ellingsen as a person who liked her cocaine and likes her alcohol. Best, who had met Pickton on two(2) occasions, described as 5'11", greyish blonde hair, thin, maybe a moustache, scruffy looking hair and wore a cap on two(2) occasions she met him. On one (1) occasion when she was with Ellingsen and were there to pick up some property. Ellingsen asked Pickton for some money and he gave her one hundred and twenty dollars (\$120.00). The last time she spoke with Ellingsen was on the telephone and they an argument over a guy. When asked, Best did not know if Ellingsen would talk to the police, she might or she might be scared to. Best was asked why she came forward now and stated that after hearing the information and hearing that another woman's body in Queens borough, thought it may be related was found she felt she had to tell someone. Best was provided three (3) pictures, one of Ellingsen, Pickton and Menard. She identified

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

56

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Ellingsen " that's Lynn" and confirmed that she looked very much like the picture but wore her hair to one side. Pickton's picture was shown to her to which she responded "that looks like Willy, he looks thinner now" and felt that she knew Menard from being in New Westminster, British Columbia. When asked if she would be willing to be a witness if need be she stated that she would. Best stated she was never told about other women's clothing and that she would have moved into Pickton's residence possibly in 1999 after Christmas, but stated that they hadn't seen each other for a while. Best felt that for sure she would have lived there in March, April, May. Best described the trailer as a single wide trailer, fifty (50) feet long by about fourteen (14) feet wide, one bedroom and that Ellingsen had her room in the living room area. An office was in the middle of the trailer.

1500 Corporal Connor queried CPIC with respect to Best. She is a holder of criminal record FPS PID [REDACTED] She has three (3) convictions for Drinking and driving related offences from 1989 to 1996. She is not wanted or on probation. PIRS queries revealed a number of entries the majority of which are related to the drinking and driving offences as noted previously. A number of arrest warrant files were noted, a suspect in an auto theft and assault. But nothing further.

Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for the 7th day of August, 1999 and nothing out of the ordinary occurred.

99.08.08 Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for this date and nothing out of the ordinary occurred this date.

99.08.09 0700 Corporal Connor received a report from Constable Krasman that revealed that during the afternoon surveillance of the 6th day of August, 1999, 2000 hours, Pickton was observed to pick up a female child at a local residence. They are both observed to go to the local Kentucky Fried Chicken. Whilst in the truck Pickton is observed to tickle the girl and then touch her again. The nature of the touch is not known. Not knowing the relationship of the

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

57

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

unidentified girl to Pickton, he was checked by Constable Krasman advising him there was an anonymous complaint about their activity. Pickton was very co-operative. She then spoke with child alone who identified herself as Felicia [REDACTED] [REDACTED] stated that Pickton was a good friend of her mother. [REDACTED] when asked denied being the victim of anything inappropriate. Constable Krasman then advised Pickton of the complaint to which he thanked Constable Krasman. Constable Krasman then suggested to Pickton that he take [REDACTED] home. He agreed. Surveillance established that he wasn't so he was stopped again on Dominion Street near his residence. Pickton was told the KFC complaint was not happy with the action taken by police and that [REDACTED] would have to come to the police who would then take her home. At this point Pickton became agitated and he slammed his fist against the steering wheel demanding to know why. Constable Krasman settled Pickton down, he agreed with the action being taken and took the child home to her mother. She explained Pickton was [REDACTED] step-father. Her mother was not at least concerned with the child's safety and related that maybe the police should concern themselves with real crime. Constable Krasman departed the [REDACTED] residence. In any event, any concerns relative to the safety of the child had been dealt with and no further action was undertaken with respect to Pickton or [REDACTED]

0825 A meeting was held with investigators this date. Corporal Connor explained the developments to date, particularly the surveillance and the new information from Best. It was agreed that the information is coming from Ellingsen that it may be time to interview her and see what she says about any knowledge she may have given she seems to have told at least two(2) other persons already. During the interview she will not be pressed for information and only develop information that she offers. If she elects to say nothing she will not be in a position to go back to Pickton with any concrete information as she will not be given any during the interview. So little damage if any, will have been done. On the other hand she may provide us a detailing of what she knows of Pickton and his activities. Should she say nothing, then a Under Cover Operation will hopefully be in place to deal meet with

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

58

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

her. As well, Detectives Lepine and Chernoff will locate Caldwell and obtain a statement from him.

Corporal Connor read the surveillance reports for this date and nothing of value occurs this date.

99.08.10 0930 Detective. Chernoff and Detective. Lepine met with witness Ross Caldwell. Caldwell stated that he had been speaking to Ron Menard who told him the following information, that Ellingsen is back in town. But he is not sure where she is staying. That Ellingsen is still extorting money from Pickton. Pickton is upset with Ellingsen for extorting money from Pickton. Pickton has offered Menard two thousand dollars (2,000.00) to deliver Ellingsen to his property so that Pickton could "take care of her". Menard refused, and didn't want anything to do with it. Menard is not aware that Ellingsen has told Ross Caldwell about the incident with the prostitute where Pickton killed and disposed of a female body. That Menard described the exact same story, as told to Caldwell by Ellingsen. Menard knows what is going on with Pickton. Menard told Caldwell that Pickton disposes of the body parts into forty-five (45) gallon drums which are taken away to recycling plant. He does not know where this place is. That all the blood that falls into the drain is washed down and pumped out onto the piles of dirt that are made into topsoil.

1136 Detectives Chernoff and Lepine obtained a witness statement from Caldwell. Caldwell stated that on the 5th day of August, 1999 when he was last interviewed Caldwell stated that on that date he had very little sleep and that he may have missed some points and not clear on certain aspects of his conversations with Ellingsen. Caldwell stated he only knew Ellingsen for five (5) years. but only knew her as Lynn. That he met her thru a friend, Ron Menard who he had also known for five (5) years. That the information he became aware about was with respect to "Willy" Robert Pickton. Who lived on Dominion Street in Port

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

59

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Coquitlam. His residence is behind the Costco and MacDonald's Restaurant. Caldwell stated that Pickton has his land up for sale and that it is a sizeable property that surrounds the Carnoustie Golf course. He stated that Ellingsen was living there with Willy. On one occasion in February, 1999 she called Menard and stated that they had some problems and asked if they could help. Apparently a male who had lived with Pickton stole some of his property, a credit card. Pickton asked for their assistance. They helped him by attempting to locate him which they did and ultimately found the missing credit card. Caldwell couldn't remember the person's name. Pickton befriended them. For helping them he gave them a pig as payment. Caldwell stated that Pickton is known as a pig farmer. Caldwell described the Pickton property which is consistent with what is already known by investigators. Caldwell also advised that Pickton owns a demolition company, sells top soil. Caldwell stated that after the above incident he dropped by the trailer to see Pickton a couple of times. He confirmed that Ellingsen lived on the property for quite some time, but for about a year. She could in that time, left for a period of time and then came back. He described their relationship as a friendship. That she never felt too close to him. That Ellingsen liked to use people and that she also liked the money Pickton had. Pickton also liked to have a girl around his property. He described Lynn, from his own experience with her as devious that she used meth, cocaine and alcohol in the past. That she is not a nice person to be around. That she is a "haywire" and not a good person to be around. That the only trouble with the police that he was aware of was assaults, domestic disputes. Ellingsen was charged with impaired driving related offences and has lost her licence. The latest driving offences were in March of this year, just before he moved into Pickton's residence in April, 1999. He described Pickton as a loner with very few friends. That he isn't very worldly and doesn't get out much. That Caldwell stated he had worked at the [REDACTED] British Columbia. One night, both Ellingsen and Pickton arrived very near closing time. That they had been in Vancouver, British Columbia and were checked by the Vancouver Police Department while they were driving around the East End of Vancouver. The police officers apparently saw the vehicle driving about the neighbourhood and Caldwell summarized that they suspected Ellingsen was a prostitute pulled the car over. Caldwell

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

60

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

also surmised that they were there to pick up a prostitute. After the police check they made their way to the [REDACTED] Caldwell believed that Ellingsen wanted to pick up some drugs and so Pickton dropped her off at the Hotel and left. He eventually dropped off Ellingsen at the Picton residence where Ellingsen did some. Caldwell left in the morning. During the morning hours he and Ellingsen talked about things. In general Caldwell stated that this event also occurred in March, 1999 and before he moved into Pickton's residence. He described that Pickton at the time was driving a Black and red Chevy S-10 pick up truck with blacked out windows. Caldwell stated that one point he moved into Pickton's trailer after he was charged with the Assault of his then girlfriend. That prior to his release, Pickton required an address to give for his bail. He asked Pickton if he could use his address and stay there for a period of time to which Pickton agreed. That Caldwell stayed at the residence for a couple of weeks in April, 1999. Caldwell described the trailer which is somewhat consistent with the way Corporal Connor recalled it from the March, 1997 incident. He stated that there was a separate bed in which Ellingsen slept in which was moved to the area in which he slept in. When Caldwell moved in he and Ellingsen and he would stay up late at night and watch Television. When Caldwell moved into the trailer the trailer was filthy, so they cleaned it up. While in the trailer he observed handcuffs that fell out between the mattresses when they moved it. Ellingsen had told him prior to seeing them that Pickton had them. Ellingsen had told him that she was concerned for her safety when she discovered them given he was so strange. Caldwell stated that it wasn't long, within a few days after he moved in that Ellingsen confided in him. On one occasion they were out driving that Ellingsen told her that he liked having her around because Pickton was having trouble with picking up prostitutes in Vancouver, British Columbia. That he was having trouble getting the girls to come out to his trailer and that he had been turned down a number of times. That he had asked Ellingsen to come along with him to make it easier to entice prostitutes to get into his vehicle. She stated that she had done this for Pickton but did not elaborate on a time frame or frequency. That for helping him she was given money, drugs, booze and a place to stay. Caldwell stated she went along with it though, and she enticed the girls into the vehicle by saying that she was a prostitute and that they needed

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

61

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

another as Pickton wanted a deal. That they had booze and crack cocaine if the girl would come back to Pickton's place. Caldwell stated that this was all being told to him while they driving around. Caldwell when asked, stated that Ellingsen only told him of the one time it appeared to him she was talking as it had occurred more than once. That on this occasion the girl agreed to go along with them and when she got in the car she was given some rock cocaine. She became high and they drove back to the farm. That Pickton took the girl into his room. Ellingsen stayed in the office part of the trailer. Ellingsen then heard a short time later some screaming or complaining that it was hurting and that she was calling for her to help. That Ellingsen went into the trailer. Ellingsen apparently didn't go into the room but told her to be quiet. At one point the girl was led out of the room handcuffed. The female was lead outside and lead into a barn. Ellingsen didn't escort her out but did go out there sometime later as she never heard or saw anyone leave and saw the girl hanging in the barn. That Ellingsen got sick as Pickton was cutting strips of skin off her legs. Ellingsen stated to Caldwell " I never knew the fat in legs were yellow". Ellingsen then got sick and threw up. Caldwell not wanting to hear any more and the conversation "was kind of broken up, I really didn't like even hear any of this", as it was gruesome. Ellingsen left the trailer for four(4) or five (5) days. Caldwell stated that he was told that the girl was hanging in the middle of the barn. That he himself has been there and that there is a block and chain tackle in the center where the pigs are hung up and killed and below there is a drain where blood flows down into a big hole into a pool below. Ellingsen then left for four days or so then returned. When asked why she would have returned Caldwell stated it was for the money. That Caldwell was told by Ellingsen that Pickton was noticeably edgy and that she could tell because he hadn't killed anyone lately. That just killing pigs was not enough. Caldwell stated that "these are her words right... she made quite light of it... I listened us, made me sick listening to it." In trying to establish when this particular incident occurred, Caldwell that it occurred in 1999. That it couldn't have happened much before he moved into the trailer. Ellingsen also told Caldwell that at one point Pickton could get her identification, credit cards. He also stated he could get jewellery. Caldwell repeated his dinner he had with Pickton and that he believed the meat was definitely not pig meat or

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

62

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

anything else that was close to what he eaten before. Caldwell also advised that he was shown by Ellingsen with Pickton present, night vision glasses/binoculars. He also noted a semi automatic rifle with a big clip (magazine). Ellingsen also told him on another occasion that Pickton had a false wall in his trailer, where he had weapons and "things". Caldwell confirmed that Pickton had large freezers on the property. Most of the packages were wrapped properly and some were wrapped in black plastic. That those packages appeared to be odd and that it didn't look like it was wrapped from a meat market. On one occasion Pickton pulled out a ladies wig. Pickton didn't like to talk much but seemed very interested and talkative about the wig. He told Caldwell that he often dressed up like a woman and go downtown. Caldwell stated he had a couple of wigs, one blonde in colour and the other one darker. Pickton stated to him he had woman's clothing but never showed it to him. Caldwell talked about the Cock fights he has on his property and that Caldwell has seen Pickton killing plgs on the property an almost everyday occurrence. Pickton would stay out in the barn area till midnight or so. Caldwell talks of the meat grinder and it's operation including grinding up large pieces of meat. Caldwell describes that in cleaning the barn, which is done after every use, the refuse is washed down into a vat which is pumped into a holding area at the back of the property in which he covers over with dirt. Pickton has said on a number of occasions, often jokingly, "you know like you know if there was anybody that uh, we wanted taken care of or whatever, made uh to disappear without a trace,, no one knows and no one can find out where they are anything like that because they are gone. Caldwell then advised that Ellingsen has not lived on the property for about two (2) months or so. That Pickton finally kicked her off the property. Caldwell stated he was told Ellingsen was extorting money from Pickton in that "she was always able to extort money and, stuff like that and whatever. " When asked on what basis he was extorting Pickton Caldwell answered that "she was gonna go to the police and tell then what she knew, you know that he was a killer and that. Those are her words, she used..... Probably used." Caldwell stated that Pickton as a matter of routine, would buy Ellingsen things and that Ellingsen was seen getting money. That in relation to the extortions Menard had told about what had occurred. That she would get five hundred (\$500.00) at a time and that she

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

63

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

was asking for more. Apparently, Menard has helped pay Ellingsen so he doesn't have to see her. Recently in a conversation with Menard he related how Pickton was getting angry about the money he was handing over to Ellingsen and that she was a "thorn in his side" That he mentioned to Menard that he would like to dispose of her and he offered Menard two thousand dollars (\$2,000.00) to bring her to the property so he could get rid of her. Menard turned Pickton's offer down. Caldwell stated that the thousands of dollars Pickton has paid Ellingsen she has spent it on liquor and drugs. That Caldwell stated Pickton's property is being sold for eighteen million dollars (\$18,000,000.00) for a town house development and that he would be on the property for about five (5) months. Caldwell also advised that in a conversation with Menard about how Pickton disposes of bodies, Menard stated that he puts them in forty five (45) gallon drums and it gets shipped to a depot for fertilizer. That Menard has knowledge about an incident that Ellingsen had told him about. Caldwell was asked if Ellingsen was making this up to which he replied not at all. Caldwell advised that his motivation for coming forward was that he has four (4) daughters and it's somebody else's daughter and it's go to be stopped. When asked why he didn't immediately tell the police, he stated that he has a family, children and grandchildren and could be putting their lives in danger by coming forward. He wasn't concerned with his own safety, but didn't want to put his family in "harm's way". That he had to weigh the difference firstly before coming forward.

1320 Detective Ballantyne and Corporal Henley interviewed Ellingsen this date. She was originally found at her residence, arrested on an outstanding impaired driving warrant. She was escorted to the Surrey Detachment, Whalley office. There was some forty five (45) minutes of conversation that occurred prior to the interview being tape recorded. Detective Ballantyne advised her that her name came thru a tip with Pickton. Ellingsen had indicated Pickton was weird and stated that it was because from time to time he wore women's clothing, She never saw him cause harm to any girl, specifically prostitutes. That she saw

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

64

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

one (1) prostitute at his trailer. That Pickton and a prostitute came into the trailer Pickton gave her one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00) and Ellingsen grabbed another one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00) and called a cab. She couldn't initially recall whether it was day or night but then recalled it was night. She imagined that the prostitute was picked up by Pickton and returned to the trailer. She couldn't recall any description or age of the female. Ellingsen stated that she remained about ten (10) or fifteen(15) after her arrival. She couldn't recall any conversation between her and Pickton. Ellingsen stated that when the prostitute came into the trailer, she was sitting in the office. The prostitute sat down. Pickton stated, "which one of you are first". The prostitute stated "I am". It was at that time Pickton gave them the money as noted above. Pickton and the prostitute then went into his room. Ellingsen then called a cab and left. Ellingsen had no idea why Pickton asked which one would be first and stated she didn't go back to the house that night. In fact she had gone to a **CIPERS** Lnu's residence, stayed there for a couple of days and drank and did drugs. She was then queried about their police check in New Westminster. Initially she denied being with Pickton and then stated they were pulled over in New Westminster, British Columbia. That they were at the [REDACTED] visiting a bouncer, Ross Caldwell. They left the [REDACTED] and rove over the bridge and then Pickton turned and stated they were going for a drive, get something to eat. They drove into New Westminster and then they were checked by the police. She denied approaching any prostitute. The female police officer stated they were being checked only as a matter of routine. She emphasized they did not approach any prostitute. When they were at the [REDACTED] she stated that she had been drinking and when they departed Caldwell invited them to come back the next night. Ellingsen did as Pickton dropped her off there and then Caldwell gave her a ride home the next night. Ellingsen described Pickton as "different", that he thinks differently than she does, eats weird things, like muffins and ice cream in the morning. That he'll open a can of something that looks like pet food. She agreed that she may have told someone else that he had worn woman's clothing and when asked if what she said may have been misconstrued to which she replied she doesn't know how people interpret other people. She reiterated that she has never witnessed Pickton harm any other woman except her. She

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

65

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

then explained how Pickton had grabbed her around the neck. She called Pat Lnu and he gave her a ride to Surrey at which time she stayed at her parent's residence. She couldn't explain why Pickton involved himself with the argument that was between her and one of the truck drivers. When asked if Pickton ever tried to have sexual contact with her she stated, "Not really no." and then stated he would give her a hug. Ellingsen stated that even though she worked out at Pickton's place she never was paid by him. She did agree that any money she got was from her welfare payments. She denied being paid for anything else. Ellingsen stated she had been in the Barn and did see him slaughter pigs. Detective Ballantyne stated that she hadn't liked it and that she left to which she said "No, I get sick. Just even the smell, it's gross". Ellingsen stated Pickton kills pigs both during the night and daytime. That he usually starts around eight o'clock and the Pat Lnu comes in around the same time. Ellingsen confirmed that Pickton has a business that involves the selling of meat. To which Ellingsen stated he sells them right away, then loads them into barrels and then takes it to the waste. The pig, when slaughtered are sent out for packaging. Ellingsen, when asked, denies ever seeing Pickton harm any woman in the barn. Detective Ballantyne states " And if put it to you that perhaps you have told somebody that he did that, how would you answer that". Ellingsen stated, "I would still say no." When offered the excuse that she could have been drinking Ellingsen stated that even if she had been drinking and she saw anything like that she would remember. She denied that she was ever with Pickton when he picked up a prostitute, or procure the services of a prostitute. Detective Ballantyne then stated " Okay, I'll be specific here and this obviously comes to us from one of the tips, that Lynn walked into the barn where Willy had a girl hung up by the neck and was skinning her like a pig". To which she stated "No not at all". That "Lynn said she didn't realize that human, that human beings fat was yellow". That's not true... No, no, not at all. That's the truth. When asked if she may have said that to someone she stated , "I don't know, Like I can't see why, why I would say something like that. You know something like that you just don't make up. Detective Ballantyne then stated, " I guess that what we are trying to find out, Lynn, is whether or not it's made up, either intentionally or unintentionally. Ellingsen stated "I'm telling you the truth, no." The interviewers wrap up the

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

66

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

interview with Ellingsen asking that this interview subject not get back to other people to which Ellingsen agrees stating this is serious, it's not a joke. They canvas what has been identified by Ellingsen and the interview in concluded at 1338 hours

Dayshift and Afternoon surveillance reports revealed little significant movement of Pickton.

99.08.11 0815 A meeting was held with members of Unsolved Homicide, Serious Crime Section and our Detachment members. Discussion was held with respect to The respective interviews of Caldwell and Ellingsen. Caldwell was interviewed the Detectives Lepine and Chernoff. Caldwell as noted above provided a consistent statement with respect to the information provided by Ellingsen and information that was made privy to him by Menard. Caldwell was physically and mentally prepared for the interview and as such provided a complete statement in this matter. Corporal Henly and Detective Ballantyne stated that they did s a soft interview of Ellingsen. She was receptive. They conducted a pre interview with her then recorded the interview with respect to Pickton. She confirmed that she resided with Pickton. That among other things is a cross dresser. That he kills pigs and in fact on one occasion entered the barn to see him kill a pig and then got sick at the sight of it. She offered an explanation of the New Westminster check which is inconsistent with the known elements of it, particularly the timing of the check. She confirmed Pickton used one (1) prostitute in her presence. That both she and the prostitute were payed one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150.00). She didn't know why she was paid but left the premises and partied for four (4) days. Why she was paid, what part did she have was not explained. What wasn't discussed was the fact that this is similar to what Caldwell had stated and that it is believed by Corporal Connor that she was paid because, like Caldwell had stated she accompanied Pickton to entice the prostitute and was paid as such. Ellingsen stated the only money she gets from him is from her welfare payments as her cheque is sent to his trailer. There was discussion as to the soft approach of the interview particularly as she was not challenged on her statements. There was discussion with respect to the comment that the pig was hanging as opposed to a human and how it could be mistaken for a pig. Particularly given

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

67

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Ellingsen's previous statement to Caldwell that it was hanging by the neck and as such she would have had to look at that part of the anatomy therefore, how would you confuse a pig to that of a human. That ultimately what we know of Pickton's activities stem from Ellingsen and it was agreed that her statements if possible should be corroborated.

99.08.12 0830 Corporal Connor attended the Menard residence in [REDACTED] He was woken up and had been in the company of a "girlfriend". On the doorstep Menard appeared to be co-operative although it was apparent he was concerned with what could have been overheard by the female in the residence. Menard stated he had known Ellingsen for some eight years. He referred to her on several occasions as a trouble maker, that she had a cocaine and alcohol problem as he (cocaine) did on occasion. That she moved to Pickton's property about eight or nine months ago. That while there she would clean up the trailer for him. That he had met Pickton thru Ellingsen as he and a good friend Ross did a job for him, in that a male had stolen from him and they got the property back. That after approximately three (3) months living with Pickton, Ellingsen told Menard about an incident where Ellingsen and Pickton picked up a prostitute. That he believed that this occurred some month prior to being told. Ellingsen then told Menard that "couldn't believe how we finished her off like we did" or something to that effect. Menard was asked if he believed her he scrunched up his face and stated that he didn't know. Menard was told at a later date that a male on the property a Pat Lnu, an older oriental male told Ellingsen that he had seen body parts in the freezer (mechanical barn). Given what Menard was told about the prostitute and what he was told by Pat Lnu he looked in the freezer for himself but he did not find any body parts. Menard described Pickton as a loner who kills pigs. When asked if Ellingsen was being paid by Pickton he stated that as she is not working, Pickton gave her about five hundred dollars (\$500.00) a month but did not state how she or why she was getting the money. Menard was asked if he would be willing to meet again with Corporal Connor. Menard was asked for a telephone number and he provided a contact number of [REDACTED] and instructed Corporal Connor to leave a message and he will return the call. It was apparent that Menard knew more but was reluctant to talk about it during the course of the first meeting

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

68

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

and with his girlfriend there. Efforts will be made to speak with Menard on the 16th day of August, 1999.

0935 Corporal Connor spoke with Lisa Lee Hazel Yelds at her residence. Yelds herself was fully tattooed wore large gold rings and looked like a "Biker". Yelds described herself as an outlaw biker. Corporal Connor noted Nazi flags and paraphernalia on the walls and a tribute (shrine) of David Black on her walls. With respect to Pickton she describes him as misunderstood and socially underdeveloped. Interestingly enough, Pickton and other people have described to her that he has multiple personalities. Yelds has told him to his face that she doesn't believe that he has multiple personalities. Corporal Connor spent a lot of time with her discussing her life and biker related associations and very little time was spent on Pickton as it was apparent she was not going to divulge information to Corporal Connor as she did with Source "A". Corporal Connor attempted to leave and end the conversation with Yelds with each attempt Yelds assuring that Pickton was gentle and wouldn't be responsible for violence towards prostitutes.

99.08.13 0700 In relation the aforementioned Pat Lnu he has been tentatively identified as

Casanova, Patricio Noche (B: PID) No FPS

PID

British Columbia Licence

3214BN

1983 Ford P/U Gray. Casanova is an oriental male possibly Filipino.

1025 Corporal Connor spoke with Britco Meats, Langley British Columbia and their manager, CI-PERS advised that a pigs fat is white not yellow. Arrangements were made to attend their

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

69

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

operation and view a killed pig in an effort to determine whether it could be mistaken for a human hanging.

1035 Corporal Connor attended Britco Meat Export plant in Langley, British Columbia. In conversation with the Plant Manager, [REDACTED] he advised that he has been in the hog butchering business for years and that he himself has killed thousands. The plant kills upwards of eight (800) hogs a day. [REDACTED] advised that any butcher who has any experience with killing hogs, and most animals, hoist the carcass from the rear legs. In order that the blood drains out more efficiently. Corporal Connor observed and photographed butchered hogs at the plant. All were hoisted by the rear legs and spread slightly apart with a metal apparatus and hung onto a stainless steel "S" hook. The front legs were very short and protruded from the bodies at almost a forty five (45) degrees from the body. Corporal Connor observed hog fat in person and found it to be almost pure white in colour. Corporal Connor explained briefly what had occurred and the foreman laughed and questioned how can any body mistake a hanging pig for a human. In fact, he asked the person's name we were interested in and asked if it was Pickton. When asked why he thought that, he stated Pickton buys a lot of pigs from them as well and that he lives in Coquitlam. Therefore, in relation to what Ellingsen has told Caldwell, that she entered the barn and saw the girl hanging by the neck, that Pickton was skinning her and that she didn't know human fat was yellow. It is very unlikely, in fact almost improbable, that Ellingsen could confuse what was hanging there with a pig, regardless of her sobriety, given that she stated she saw the female hanging by the neck. To make that statement Ellingsen had to be looking at that area of the body (the neck) which connects directly to the head and therefore could readily identify it as a human, whereas in hog butchering the head (if still attached) is at the bottom and the spreaded rear legs are at the top.

99.08.16 0800 Given some question as related to probability that Ellingsen saw a pig hanging instead of a human because she was under the influence of cocaine. Corporal Connor spoke to Civilian member Leslie of the "E" Div Forensic Laboratory, Toxicology Section

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

70

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

with respect to cocaine use, including smoking cocaine would cause hallucinogenic episodes, in identifying a human hanging as opposed to a pig actually hanging and being skinned. Corporal Connor explained the circumstances surrounding the inquiry to which she stated that Cocaine is not a hallucinogenic drug that at best it would cause paranoia (psychosis).

1100 Corporal Connor attended or attempted to locate the Ellingsen residence in [REDACTED] in order that they could be spoken to about their daughter but the residence could not be located. Their related telephone number was called on several occasions but nobody was home.

1220 Corporal Connor interviewed with Patricia "Pat" Casanova. HE is elderly Filipino man with severe physical health problems. Noticeably he has an airway in his throat in order to breathe. He advised that he has worked for Pickton for approximately ten (10) years. He knew Ellingsen as a person who stayed at the Pickton residence earlier this year and has been gone for the last month or two. Casanova confirmed that Pickton is in the pig slaughtering business. That he slaughters them on an almost nightly basis. When he goes to the Pickton farm, Casanova is usually there in order to fulfill pork orders from the Filipino community. Pickton does the slaughtering, by using a knife, raises the pig up by the hind legs with a block and tackle and between the two(2) of them carve the pig up as required. He often works there til midnight. In describing Pickton he stated that Pickton is very gentle to kids and other animals. That it does not surprise him that Pickton would use the services of a prostitute although he has never seen this himself. Casanova was aware of Pickton's altercation in March 1997 with a prostitute and was advised by Pickton it was over payment for her services. Casanova stated that Pickton told him about a month ago that the police were talking to friends of his asking questions about him apparently in relation to the missing prostitutes. Pickton was very worried. Casanova never saw any suspicious activity in and about the trailer/farm nor did he see any human body parts in the freezers there. Corporal Connor sensed a reluctance on the part of Casanova, possibly cultural or health reasons, to offer anything to the investigation. Admittedly, he advised that Pickton and Ellingsen

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

71

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

would argue from time to time but because he didn't understand the language well he would not offer the content of those conversations. Casanova did state he understood one thing that Ellingsen stated to Pickton and that being "you do the sickest things", however, Casanova could not state what the conversation was about or its context that he overheard that phrase. Again, it was apparent that Casanova would not be able to understand an argument, particularly, if they were speaking quickly, but admittedly he did say believes he heard things during these arguments but would not repeat them as he was unsure what was actually said. All in all Casanova appeared to be genuinely sincere and honest.

99.08.19 0920 Sergeant Pollock and Corporal Connor re-interviewed Menard this date. Menard he met Pickton in the early part of 1999. stated Menard stated that Ellingsen moved in with Pickton sometime on or about October 1999. She was having drug and alcohol problems and was there to clean up. She lived on and off with Pickton for about seven (7) months. During her early stay and prior to his meeting Pickton, Ellingsen made a comment to Menard about the fact Pickton was angry at the slashing he took by another prostitute and wanted her to go with him to find her. She stated they couldn't find her but found another one. Menard stated that in another conversation with Ellingsen she stated in relation to Pickton that something had gone wrong and that she felt she should see a lawyer. Menard was reminded of the statement he made to Corporal Connor last week that Ellingsen told him that in relation to a prostitute that he "wouldn't believe how they finished her off". Menard stated he couldn't recall her making that statement. Menard confirmed that he was told by her that both she and Pat Casanova saw body parts in the freezer, he stated he too searched one of the two freezers in the mechanical barn and found only pig parts. Menard advised that when Ellingsen spoke of this she seemed edgy, she was not drunk or high on drugs. Menard also confirmed that Ellingsen had told him of a under cover police check while she was in the company of Pickton. That the officer brought her aside and asked him if she knew who Pickton was. Menard confirmed that Caldwell had lived on the Pickton farm for two(2) weeks in April, 1999 and that he and Caldwell had done a job for Pickton because of a theft from his property. Menard confirmed that Pickton was receiving the Welfare cheques for

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

72

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

Ellingsen's rent and was signing the money over to her, some five hundred dollars (\$500.00). That he was always giving her money, apparently for no reason. This would get away from the drugs and related local culture. To which Pickton would also pay another five hundred dollars (\$500.00) for living expenses etc. Twenty dollars (\$20.00) here or there, Menard called this extortion but denied this was money she was receiving for what she reported to others about what she had seen and that she was going to the police with that information. Menard was aware that Pickton had approached Ellingsen's father about arranging to have his daughter live in the interior. When asked what his feelings were with respect to the statements attributed to Ellingsen Menard stated that she causes a lot of problems for people and will make up lies to get them into trouble with each other but the seriousness of the allegations and the fact that she has told more than one person of what she has seen is characteristic of the serious side of Ellingsen and therefore, contrary to any other information believes what she is reporting. Menard asked if the police were able to search Pickton's property what the likelihood of finding DNA would be. Menard also denied being at the Pickton residence since last speaking with Corporal Connor. It should be noted at this time that although, a report has not been received from Detectives Chernoff and Lepine in a telephone conversation with them on the 17th day of August, 1999 they stated that in speaking with Caldwell he informed them that after Corporal Connor's conversation with Menard the week before, Menard has since been on the Pickton property advising him the police were asking him questions about a murder there. That Pickton was concerned about DNA being found there after Menard brought up the suggestion that DNA could be found. That Pickton stated that it seemed that this was over his head and talked about taking a flight and leaving the area. During the discussion it was Corporal Connor's opinion that Menard knows more than he is saying. It may be as simple as having additional knowledge he had learnt from others, for example Caldwell, or is unsure of what was said by Ellingsen and the like. It was also apparent that he was, on occasion, trying to obtain information that would assist him in telling others as to what is taking place in so far as a police investigation.

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

73

98CQ33017

Homicide Suspect PICKTON

(R.M. CONNOR) Corporal

74

Timeline Coquitlam Detachment - Major Crime Section
March 1997 - January 2002

March 1997 The Coquitlam Major Crime Section consisted of nine(9) members. One Sergeant, two(2) Corporals and six (6) Constables.

 Sgt. Tisdale promoted and transferred to Langley Detachment.

 Sgt. Zalys is transferred to NCO i/c Major Crime Section.

March 23rd , 1997 Investigators undertook the investigation into the attempted murder of VIC97 97CQ10797 refers

March 29th , 1997 Investigators undertake the double murder of an elderly couple who resided on Eagle Ridge Drive. 97CQ11693 refers

April, 1997 Two(2) adults arrested for and charged for two Bank Robberies and suspected of twenty five(25) more in the Lower Mainland

 Investigation continues into the above double murder.

 Dangerous Sex Offender was identified living in the Coquitlam area surveillance established and subject arrested on other outstanding issues.

 Seven (7) new sex offences identified and investigated.

 One member was Absent on Duty (AOD) from April 14th to April 30th.

 Another member was AOD from April 21st to May 10th.

 Another member AOD from April 22nd to May 7th.

 One member Absent on leave (AOL) April 24th to May 6th.

May, 1997 Twelve (12) new complaints of sexual assaults reported and investigated. One investigation was subject to a three(3) year investigation 97CQ20086 refers.

Two(2) Bank Robberies occurred. Two(2) males arrested and charged accordingly.

Eagle Ridge Drive Homicides continue to draw on resources.

Two(2) members AOD May 26th to May 30th.

June 1997 Cpl. Campbell transferred to Coquitlam Fraud Section and is not replaced until Cpl. Wayne Clary in October, 1997.

One(1) member AOL from June 3rd to June 6th.
One(1) member AOL June 5th to June 9th.

One(1) member AOL June 21st to July 28th

One(1) member AOL June 27th July 8th

One(1) member AOL June 25th to July 16th

One(1) member AOD Jun 9th to June 12th

June 7th, 1997 Drive by shooting investigated at **CI-PERS** 97CQ21955 refers.

June 11th, 1997 Investigation into the police related shooting in Port Coquitlam. Two(2) youths shot and several others charged with various criminal offences. 97CQ22678 refers.

June 15th, 1997 Investigation into another police related shooting.

June 15th, 1997 Arson 97CQ31860 refers.

June 29th, 1997 Investigation into unlawful confinement of two(2) juvenile females being unlawfully confined and forced to work as prostitutes. 97CQ25640 refers.

July, 1997 Investigation continues in relation to the Eagle Ridge Homicides. Coquitlam members actively engaged with VPD Home Invasion Task Force with respect to possible suspects. Four (4) members or half of the Unit are continuing with the investigation.

Arson investigated whereupon the spouse tried to burn the residence of another spouse. Charges laid accordingly.

August, 1997 Constable Bolderheij transferred to "E" Division, Commercial Crime Section.

One(1) member AOL August 1st to August 25th.

One(1) member AOL August 5th to August 20th.

One(1) member AOD 20th August to September 23rd.

One(1) member AOL Aug 6th to Aug 27th .

One(1) member AOL Aug 26th to September 10th.

August 8th, 1997 Business related Arson. 97CQ31860 refers.

August 8th, 1997 Attempted Murder of a female. One male arrested and charged accordingly.

August 12th, 1997 Attempted Murder, 97CQ32520 refers.

August 15th, 1997 Attempted abduction of female.

August 22nd, 1997 Homicide of elderly female on Blackwater St. The entire MCS was utilized for an extended period of time. 97CQ34319 refers.

Three(3) new Sexual Assault complaints were received and investigated.

September, 1997 Blackwater Homicide investigation continued and used most resources on the Unit.

Eagle Ridge Homicide investigation continued and again most resources were used continually throughout the month.

Five(5) sexual assaults were reported that month and investigated by this Unit.

Cpl. Wayne Clary transferred to the Major Crime Section.

One(1) member AOD September 10th to September 23rd

One(1) member AOL September 24th to October 3rd

One(1) member AOL September 16th to September 24th

One(1) member AOD September 29th to October 6th

One(1) member AOL September 29th to October 6th

September 20th, 1997 Three(3) individuals arrested and charged with various offences including Conspiracy to Commit Robbery. 97CQ38703 refers.

October 1997 Constable Pitt-Payne transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

October 10th, 1997 Home Invasion Robbery. Five(5) males forcibly entered a local residence duct taped the residence and robbed them of personal items.

Ten(10) sexual assaults were reported and investigated by the Unit. The above homicide investigations continued to draw on resources.

October 15th, 1997 Sexual Assault 97CQ42376 refers.

October 16th, 1997 Fraud investigation undertaken by member on General Duty continued with in MCS 97CQ30334 refers.

October 20th, 1997 Sexual Assaults (Sports team/Coach related) 97CQ43139 refers.

November 1997 Constable Tod quit the Force and left a vacant position in MCS.

One(1) member was ODS from November 12 to November 17th

One(1) member AOD from November 17th to November 26th

November 4th, 1997 Bank Robbery. One(1) male arrested and charged. 97CQ45723 refers.

November 12th, 1997 Armed Robberies 97CQ46906 and 97CQ46907 refers.

November 16th, 1997 Home Invasion Robbery. Male resident suffered severe head injuries. 97CQ47537 refers.

November 25th, 1997 Most members of MCS were seconded for APEC related duties for a two(2) week period.

November 26 th , 1997	Attempted Murder.
November 29 th	Sexual Assault 97CQ49240 refers. Six(6) other Sexual Assaults were also reported and investigated by this Unit.
December 1997	Armed Robbery of a Major Department Store. Male arrested and charged accordingly. Three (3) members AOD from December 8 th to December 13 th One member AOL December 24 th to January 7 th One (1) member AOD Dec 24 th to January 8 th 1998
December 12 th 1997	Fraud investigation undertaken by MCS 97CQ52024 refers.
January, 1998	Constable Merenchuk transferred onto the Major Crime Section Whereupon he was seconded to the Robbery Task Force until the end of February of 1998. Armed Robbery Bank of Montreal. No arrest/charges. Fifteen (15) other complaints of sexual assault were made and investigated by this Unit. Most were historical in nature. One of which was a brutal rape of a young female. The male responsible was arrested and charged with the offence. Five (5) Arsons were reported and reviewed by this Unit. One(1) member AOL January 23 rd to February 10 th .
January 1 st , 1998	Sexual Assault 98CQ39 refers.
January 2 nd , 1998	Sexual Assault 98CQ190 refers.
January 22 nd , 1998	Armed Robbery Scotia Bank. One Male arrested and charged accordingly.
January 29 th , 1998	Assist Drug Section 98CQ3963 refers.
February 2 nd , 1998	Sexual Assault 98CQ4559 refers.

February 4th, 1998 Attempted Murder 98CQ4775 refers.

February 14th, 1998 Suspicious Death 98CQ6238 refers.

February 20th, 1998 Sexual assault of Vancouver prostitute 98CQ6895 refers.

February 22nd, 1998 Sudden Death investigation later confirmed a SIDS death.

February 23rd, 1998 Armed Robbery of the Bank of Montreal. Male was arrested for that offence and charged accordingly 98CQ7355 refers.

March 1998 One(1) member AOL March 12th to March 23rd
 One(1) member AOL March 6th to March 17th
 One(1) member AOL March 27th to April 3rd

March 1st, 1998 Bank Robbery 98CQ8062 refers.

March 1st, 1998 Sexual assault - Rape of a babysitter. 98CQ8166 refers.
 Five (5) other sexual assaults were reported and investigated by this office.

March 24th, 1998 Arson 98CQ10921 refers.

April, 1998 One(1) member AOD April 22nd to May 4th
 One(1) member AOD/AOL from April 27th to Apr 30th

April 10th, 1998 Forcible Confinement was reported and found to be unfounded.
 98CQ13120 refers.

April 16th, 1998 Armed Robbery of the Royal Bank. 98CQ13977 refers.
 Seven(7) incidents of sexual assaults were investigated by this Unit.

May, 1998 Nine (9) reported cases of Sexual Assault were investigated by this Unit. One file had three(3) victims and thirty four (34) witnesses.
 Almost the entire Unit and the Street Enforcement Unit was

involved in an Major Theft Ring working between the east coast and west coast including the USA. 98CQ14887 refers. The investigation was undertaken over a three(3) month period. During this file high profile armed robberies associated to these people were identified.

Two(2) Arsons were reported and investigated jointly with the Fire Department.

One(1) member AOL May 13th to May 26th

One(1) member AOD May 25th to June 9th

Two (2) members AOD May 27th to May 30th

June, 1998

Seven (7) new sexual assaults were reported and investigated by this Unit.

One(1) member AOL June 9th to June 14th

One(1) member AOL June 23rd to July 28th

One(1) member AOL June 23rd to July 8th

One(1) member AOL from June 23rd to July 23rd

June 1998

Ten(10) teams of two(2) worked on in excess of one hundred (100) outstanding tips on the March 1997 double murder. This approach was undertaken for a two(2) week period.

June 9th, 1998

Suspicious death of two(2) people investigated by MCS 98CQ21795 refers.

June 13th, 1998

Sexual Assault 98CQ22410 refers.

July 1998

One(1) member AOL July 27th to August 12th

One(1) member AOL July 1st to July 21st

July 2nd, 1998

Human remains were found in an isolated area of Coquitlam. 98CQ25600 refers.

New Information was obtained with respect to an unsolved homicide. Another member seconded from the Unit to

undertake the investigation.

A male was also arrested and confessed to several outstanding Bank Robberies. He was charged accordingly.

Four(4) sexual assaults were reported and investigated by the Unit.

July 7 th , 1998	Assisted Customs and Excise Section 98CQ26393 refers
July 18 th , 1998	Attempted Murder. Male arrested and charged accordingly.
July 20 th , 1998	Assist General Duty - Sex Assault 98CQ27879 refers
July 23 rd , 1998	Homicide at Rumours Night Club. Four (4) males arrested and charged accordingly. 98CQ28734 refers.
July 26 th , 1998	Arson 98CQ29262 refers.
July 28 th , 1998	Arson 98CQ29516 refers.
July 30 th , 1998	Sexual Assault 98CQ29898 refers.
August, 1998	Two(2) members undertook the re-investigation into a 1991 matter in which a woman was reported missing. This matter was now being treated as a homicide. This investigation required two(2) members almost full time till Feb, 1999. 91CQ2948 refers.
	Ten(10) Sexual Assaults were reported and investigated by this Unit.
	One(1) member AOL August 1 st to August 17 th
	One(1) member AOL from August 19 th to September 1 st
	One(1) member AOD August 19 th to September 8 th
August 7 th , 1998	Domestic related Attempted Murder 98CQ 31120 refers.
August 23 rd , 1998	Members undertook an investigation of a possible homicide. Found to be a drug overdose.
August 29 th , 1998	Abduction of Juvenile female (for prostitution) 98CQ34625 refers.

October 13th, 1998 Sexual Assault investigation 98CQ41270 refers.

October 27th, 1998 Sexual Assault 98CQ37437 refers.

Five(5) other sexual assaults were received and investigated by this unit.

Two(2) Bank Robberies were done and the male was arrested and charged accordingly.

One(1) jewelry store was robbed and a significant amount of jewelry was taken. Two(2) males were later arrested and charged.

November 1998 Another member of MCS was temporarily seconded to an LMD Robbery Task Force.

One(1) member AOD November 4th to November 13th

November 1st, 1998 Abduction 98CQ44266 refers

November 16th, 1998 Sexual Assault 98CQ46172 refers.

November 18th, 1998 Assist Provincial Agency (High Risk Sex Offenders)

Nine (9) other sexual assaults were investigated.

Citi Bank was robbed and the person responsible was arrested and charged.

One(1) home invasion occurred where the female occupant was sexually assaulted during the offence. Female and male were both physically assaulted as well.

Two (2) Arsons were also investigated.

December 1998 Constable Proulx transferred to General Duty. His position was left vacant until he was replaced by Constable John Cater in January 2000. His position is left vacant until Constable Cater replaced him in January 2000.

One(1) member AOL December 9th to December 16th

One member AOL December 18th to January 5th

One(1) member AOL December 25th to January 6th

One(1) member AOL Dec 25th to January 5th

One(1) member AOL Dec 21st to Dec 27th

December 4th, 1998 Bank Robberies (high profile) 98CQ48918 refers.

December 9th, 1998 Assist other Detachment 98CQ49528 refers.

Seven (7) complaints of Sexual assault were investigated by the unit. One(1) Bank Robbery, Two(2) Home Invasions also came to the attention of this Unit and were actively pursued.

December 19th, 1998 Assist other agency 98CQ50913 refers.

December 23rd, 1998 Sexual Assault 98CQ51465 refers.

December 29th, 1998 Sexual Assault 98CQ51318 refers.

January 4th, 1999 Bank Robbery 01CQ441 refers

January 11th, 1999 Assist Interpol - Parental Abduction 99CQ1252 refers

January 14th, 1999 Sexual Assault 99CQ1649 refers.

January 15th, 1999 Bank Robbery 99CQ1757 refers. One adult male was arrested and charged with an additional twenty three(23) robberies in the Lower Mainland.

January 28th, 1999 Bank Robbery 99CQ3517 refers.

The Unit undertook the investigation into six (6) additional sexual assaults, as well, this month.

One Arson was also investigated as well as the members of the Unit continued with the investigation of the three previously mentioned homicides.

February 1999 One (1) member AOD from February 01 to February 15th

One(1) member AOD from February 17th to March 02nd

February 2nd, 1999 Bank Robbery 99CQ6813 refers. Three(3) other Armed Robbery complaints also occurred and were investigated by

this unit.

February 12th, 1999 Armed Robbery 99CQ5636 refers.

February 23rd, 1999 Sexual Assault 99CQ7028 refers.

February 23rd, 1999 Assist other Agency - Homicide 9CQ6904 refers.

February 23rd, 1999 Sexual Assault 98CQ6906 refers.

February 23rd, 1999 Deaths Threats 99CQ8867 refers.

February 25th, 1999 Sexual Assault 99CQ7138 refers.

One(1) other Sexual Assaults was also investigated by the Unit.

New information was received on a preciously report Sexual Assault caused the file to be re-opened and investigated 96CQ31797 refers.

One(1) kidnaping occurred and the entire Unit with the assistance of outside resources was required. Persons were located over a period of time, arrested and charged accordingly.

One(1) member AOL March 17th to March 24th

One(1) member AOL March 31st to April 7th

March 1st, 1999 Bank Robbery 99CQ7792 refers.

March 3rd, 1999 Bank Robbery 99CQ8051 refers.

March 15th, 1999 Bank Robbery 00CQ9532 refers.

March 24th, 1999 Sexual Assault 99CQ10722 refers

March 31st, 1999 Sexual Assault 99CQ11734 refers.

Eight (8) other sexual assaults occurred this month and required investigation.

One(1) Home Invasion. A single male was arrested and charged.

One(1) possible homicide was reported. Suspected cyanide poisoning. Several members of the Unit were involved in what later turned out to be a death from natural causes.

Ongoing work with respect to the other outstanding homicides was delayed due to resource shortages.

April, 1999

Constable Pitt-Payne is transferred to General Duty.

One(1) member AOL April 6th to April 10th

One(1) member AOL April 27th to May 3rd

One(1) member AOL/AOD April 27th to May 19th

Constable Greig is transferred to the Major Crime Section.

April 1st, 1999

Sexual Assault 99CQ11928 refers.

April 12th, 1999

Sexual Assault 99CQ12926 refers.

April 21st, 1999

Sexual Assault 99CQ14510 refers.

April 21st

Prostitution - massage parlor investigated by this Unit

April 25th, 1999

Report of a dated homicide of an east end prostitute. Name of victim unknown and was murdered by persons she worked with. Two(2) members worked on this file full time for several months.

99CQ11618 refers

April 27th, 1999

Sexual Assault. 99CQ15343 refers.

May 1999

Constable Hartl promoted and transferred to General Duty

One(1) member AOL May 28th to June 6th

One(1) member AOL May 18th to May 24th

Two(2) members AOD May 10th to May 17th

May 6th, 1999

Sexual Assault 99CQ16714 refers.

May 10th, 1999

Armed Robbery Assist Other Detachment 99CQ16834 refers.

May 15 th , 1999	Child Pornography 99CQ17503 refers.
May 15 th , 1999	Drive By Shooting 99CQ17933 refers.
May 17 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ18303 refers.
May 19 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ18490 refers.
May 25 th , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ19349 refers.
May 26 th , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ19502 refers.
May 26 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ19332 refers.
	Three(3) other sexual assaults were reported and investigated.
	Report of a female being abducted and raped was investigated by this Unit.
	Investigation into the above homicides was continuing.
June 1999	Constable Yurkiw transferred to the Unit.
	One(1) member AOD June 7 th to June 21 st
	One (1) member AOD June 26 th to July 6 th
	One(1) member AOL June 21 st to July 5 th
June 2 nd , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ20589 refers.
June 4 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ20581 refers.
June 8 th , 1999	Prostitution File - Massage Parlor 99CQ21414 refers.
June 17 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ21493 refers.
July, 1999	All Unit members were involved in the investigations of the above mentioned homicides.
	One(1) member AOL July 5 th to July 16 th
July 13 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ26452 refers.

July 14 th , 1999	Arson 99CQ26532 refers.
July 22 nd 1999	Homicide 99CQ26692 refers.
July 28 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ28648 refers.
August, 1999	All Unit members were involved in the investigations of the above mentioned homicides. Staff Sergeant Halpenny, Coquitlam Plainclothes Commander was transferred to Surrey Detachment. Cpl. Clary and Constable Marenchuk were seconded to Project "E" Lobster. One(1) member is AOL August 4 th to August 11 th One(1) member AOL August 2 nd to August 18 th One(1) member AOL August 13 th to August 29 th One(1) member AOL August 20 th September 8 th One(1) member AOL August 23 rd to August 27 th
August 11 th , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ30766 refers.
August 11 th , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ30809 refers.
August 23 rd , 1999	Extortion
August 26 th , 1999	Sexual Assault investigation 99CQ33257 refers.
August 27 th , 1999	Homicide, twenty one(21) month old baby was reported. Male arrested and charged.
August, 1999	Cpl. Connor promoted and transferred to General Duty.
September, 1999	All members of the Unit continue to work on reported homicides. One(1) member AOL September 7 th to September 22 nd
September, 1999	Cpl. McCartney is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

September 1999	An NCO assigned an Internal Investigation.
September 4 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ34611 refers.
September 5 th , 1999	Triple Murder. The male responsible was arrested and charged. 99CQ34748 refers.
September 7 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 1999CQ35209 refers.
September 9 th , 1999	Possible homicide 99CQ25392 refers
September 11 th , 1999	Two(2) males were arrested and charged with fifteen(15) high profile armed robberies on the Coquitlam area between Aug 24 th and Sept.11th.
September 20 th , 1999	Assist Surrey Detachment - Sexual Assault 35986 refers.
September 22 nd , 1999	Suspicious Death 99CQ37232 refers.
September 27 th , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ37940 refers.
September 30 th , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ38249 refers.
September 30 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ 38307 refers.
October 8 th , 1999	Assisted Drug Section (previous homicide occurred)
October 10 th , 1999	Sexual Assault (Indecent Acts) 99CQ43907
October 14 th , 1999	Assist Whitehorse Detachment - Sudden Death 99CQ40252 refers.
October 19, 1999	Armed Robbery 99CQ40861 refers.
October 25 th , 1999	Armed Robbery and Assault 99CQ41784 refers.
October 25 th , 1999	Attempted Murder 99CQ45818 refers.
October 26 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ34267 refers.
October 26 th , 1999	Armed Robbery 99CQ41796 refers.
October 27 th , 1999	Sexual Assault. 99CQ41859 refers.
October 29 th , 1999	Kidnaping and Assault 99CQ42011 refers.

October 29 th , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ42203 refers.
October 30 th , 1999	Threatening 99CQ42397 refers.
October 31 st , 1999	Armed Robbery 99CQ42644 refers.
November, 1999	The previously sudden death investigation as noted that occurred on March 31 st was re-opened and the investigation continued. One(1) member AOL November 2 nd to November 9 th One(1) member AOL November 17 th to November 21 st One(1) member AOD November 24 th to December 7 th
November 3 rd , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ42203 refers.
November 7 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 99CQ43610 refers
November 12 th , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ44210 refers.
November 12 th , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ44169 refers.
November 16 th , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ44728 refers.
November 17 th , 1999	Stabbing file investigated. Domestic related. 99CQ44865 refers.
November 22 nd , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ45505 refers.
November 22 nd , 1999	Bank Robbery 99CQ45527 refers.
November 25 th , 1999	One(1) male charged with attempted murder. 99CQ45818 refers. Two(2) other sexual assault were reported and investigated. One(1) male arrested and charged with two(2) Bank Robberies in Coquitlam. Another male charged with Three(3) Bank Robberies that occurred in Coquitlam.

December 1999 One(1) member AOD December 1st to December 8th
 One(1) member AOL Dec 15th to December 20th
 One(1) member AOL December 15th to December 21st
 One(1) member is AOL December 15th to December 27th
 One(1) member is AOL December 22nd to December 29th

December 1st, 1999 Bank Robbery 99CQ46673 refers

December 8th, 1999 One(1) male charged with attempted murder and sexual assault of a Vancouver prostitute.

December 9th, 1999 Extortion 99CQ47623 refers.

December 10th, 1999 Assist "K" Division Major Crime Section - Homicide investigation. Four(4) members were required for the assistance. 99CQ9804 refers.

 During December numerous meetings were held with respect to Y2K. One(1) member from the Plainclothes Unit was assigned to work with others in the planning for Y2K.

December 12th, 1999 Bank Robbery 99CQ44169 refers

December 17th, 1999 Extortion file investigated. Three(3) males arrested and charged accordingly. 99CQ48689 refers.

December 17th, 1999 Suspicious Death 99CQ48635 refers.

December 18th, 1999 Drive By Shooting 99CQ48689 refers.

December 23rd, 1999 Assist Saanich Police Service 99CQ49296 refers.

December 28th, 1999 Armed Robbery 99CQ50051 refers.

December 30th, 1999 Bank Robbery 99CQ50320 refers.

December 31st, 1999 Sexual Assault was also investigated. 99CQ49140 refers.

January, 2000 Constable Cater is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.
 Constable Stuart is seconded to Project "E" Lobster and

replaces Constable Marenchuk who was transferred to "O" Division. Her position is left vacant until she arrived back on the Unit in July of 2001.

January one member is ODS January 12th to January 24th

January 1st, 2000 Sexual Assault 99CQ41270 refers.

January 10th, 2000 Assist Kitimat Detachment 01CQ1201 refers

January 17th, 2000 Suspicious Death 00CQ1892 refers.

January 21st, 2000 Assist Vancouver Police Service 00CQ 2349

January 24th, 2000 Child Assault 00CQ2406 refers

January 26th, 2000 Armed Robbery 01CQ2628 refers.

February, 2000 One(1) member AOL February 14th to February 21st

One(1) member is AOD from January 23rd to March 8th

One(1) member os AOL/AOD from February 14th to March 1st

February 9th, 2000 Internal Investigation assigned to NCO's for investigation.

February 14th, 2000 Assist Burnaby Detachment 00CQ5647 refers.

February 19th, 2000 Another reported homicide. A number of people were responsible the investigation is protracted using most resources available. Culprits arrested and charged accordingly. 00CQ6101 refers.

March 2000 Constable Marenchuk is transferred to "O" Division. His position is left vacant until his replacement Constable Bridge arrived in June 2000.

One(1) member is AOD March 20th to April 10th

One(1) member is AOL March 21st to March 27th.

March 1st, 2000 Domestic related file 00CQ7447 refers.

March 3rd, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ7481 refers.

March 30 th , 2000	Assist Coal Harbour Detachment 00CQ11128 refers. The above Middleton homicide continues to utilize all resources.
March 27 th , 2000	Illegal Gambling Operation 00CQ10732 refers.
April, 2000	Two(2) members AOL April 1 st to April 8 th
April 5 th , 2000	Bank Robbery 00CQ11877 refers.
April 9 th , 2000	Arson 00CQ12487 refers.
April 11 th , 2000	Sexual Assault 00CQ37840 refers.
April 20 th , 2000	Attempted Murder 00CQ13782 refers.
April 26 th , 2000	Two(2) members from MCS traveled to Alberta to conduct and investigation in relation to an outstanding homicide. Arrests made and charges laid in the Middleton Homicide. However, the investigation continued. The February, 2000 homicide investigation continued.
April 27 th , 1999	Attempted Murder 99CQ13896 refers.
April 27 th , 1999	Sexual Assault 00CQ14790 refers.
May, 2000	One(1) member AOL May 10 th to May 23 rd One(1) member AOD May 8 th to May 15 th Two(2) members AOD My 8 th to May 24 th One(1) member AOD May 23 rd to May 26 th One(1) member AOD May 31 st June 6 th
May 1 st , 2000	Assist Kamloops Detachment 00CQ15200 refers.
May 2 nd , 2000	Assist "M" Division - Homicide 00CQ16704 refers.
May 5 th , 2000	Arson 00CQ15717 refers.

June, 2000 Constable Bridge is transferred to the Major Crime Section.

One(1) member AOD June 12th to June 15th

One(1) member AOL June 14th June 20th

One(1) member AOD June 6th to June 12th

One member AOD June 6th to Jun 16th

June 19th, 2000 Another homicide investigated. 00CQ22194 refers.

June 20th, 2000 Bank Robbery 00CQ22314 refers.

June 21st, 2000 Internal Theft 00CQ516 refers.

June 21st, 2000 Assist Interpol Ottawa 00CQ20960 refers.

June 23rd, 2000 Attempted Murder of a male when a number of persons broke into his home, stabbing him and leaving him for dead. 00CQ22710 refers.

June 28th, 2000 Attempted Murder where victim OI
OI 00CQ23668 refers.

June 31st, 2000 An Arson of a local school was investigated by the Unit. 00CQ23898 refers.

July 2000 NCO i/c Major Crime Section assigned as liaison with high profile labour dispute. Numerous meetings and attendance at the work site was required over a lengthy period of time.

One member was AOL July 14th to July 24th

One(1) member was AOL July 11th to August 2nd

One(1) member was AOL July 26th to August 7th

July 1st, 2000 An arson of a local school was investigated by the Unit. 00CQ24131 refers.

July 10th, 2000 Assist Kelowna Detachment 00CQ25471 refers.

July 12th, 2000 Bank Robbery of a local Bank where the culprits fired shots at members of the Fire Department giving chase. Three(3) males

arrested and charged accordingly. 00CQ25774 refers.

July 13th, 2000 Armed Robbery 00CQ25874 refers.

July 14th, 2000 High Profile Bank Robbery where shots were fired at witnessed was investigated by this Unit 00CQ26065 refers.

July 20th, 2000 Home Invasion and stabbing reported and investigated by the Unit. 00CQ27046 refers.

July 21st, 2000 Member of MCS was assigned to re-investigate a missing woman. This person was later added to the missing women's list from the downtown east side. 98CQ13017 refers.

July 22nd, 2000 Break and Enter and rape of a local woman was reported and investigated. 00CQ27276 refers.

July 25th, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ27734 refers.

July 27th, 2000 One(1) homicide and one attempted murder of two(2) individuals outside a local Port Coquitlam business. This occurrence is draining of all resources for some time. 00CQ28014 refers.

July 27th, 2000 Bank Robbery 00CQ27952 refers.

July 28th, 2000 Assist General Duty 00CQ27276 refers.

July 28th, 2000 Assist General Duty 00CQ17680 refers.

August, 2000 Constable Pitt-Payne is transferred to the Major Crime Section.
 Constable Strachan is transferred to "G" Division.
 One(1) member AOL August 17th to September 4th
 One(1) member AOL August 16th to September 1st
 One(1) member AOL August 23rd August 30th
 One(1) member AOL August 17th to August 28th
 One(1) member AOL August 28th September 4th

August 1st, 2000 Drive by Shooting 00CQ28805 refers.

August 2 nd , 2000	Sexual Assault 00CQ29035 refers.
August 4 th , 2000	Bank Robbery 00CQ29195 refers.
August 10 th , 2000	Sexual Assault 00CQ29356 refers.
August 10 th , 2000	Sexual Assault 00CQ30129 refers.
August 15 th , 2000	Armed Robbery Car Jacking 01CQ22705 refers.
August 16 th , 2000	Sexual Assault 00CQ31012 refers.
August 25 th , 2000	Sexual Assault 00CQ32454 refers.
August 26 th , 2000	Found Human Remains 00CQ32652 refers.
August 28 th , 2000	Arson 00CQ32379 refers.
August 29 th , 2000	Sexual Assault 00CQ32843 refers.
September, 2000	Constables Bridge and Cater are seconded to Maple Ridge Detachment to assist in a homicide file their point.
	In relation to the above February homicide three(3) more adults and one Young Offender arrested and charged with the offence.
	One (1) member AOL September 6 th to September 19 th
September 3 rd , 2000	Anne Louise Jewelers fell victim of a Robbery where a substantial amount of jewelry was taken. 00CQ33793 refers.
September 3 rd , 2000	Death threats investigated by this Unit 00CQ33723 refers.
September 5 th , 2000	One male arrested and charged as a result of a stabbing. The Young Offender is the same male as charged in the February homicide. 00CQ34016 refers.
September 12 th , 2000	Missing Person - Suspicious circumstances 00CQ6214 refers.
September 15 th , 2000	Criminal Harassment 01CQ35120 refers.
September 18 th , 2000	Criminal Harassment 01CQ 35890 refers.

September 21st, 2000 Criminal Harassment 00CQ36016 refers.

September 26th, 2000 Home Invasion 00CQ30129 refers.

October 6th, 2000 Extortion file which was a lengthy investigation resulted in the suspect in this matter being arrested. This subject had been terrorizing the Asian community for several months and was arrested after members spent some three(3) months investigating the matter. 00CQ37255 refers.

October 11th, 2000 Abduction 00CQ39096 refers.

October 12th, 2000 Sexual Assault complaint for investigation by this Unit. 00CQ23589 refers

October 19th, 2000 Child Pornography 00CQ39318 refers.

October 30th, 2000 Assist Surrey Detachment - Homicide 00CQ40998 refers.

October 31st, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ21194 refers.

A Missing Person reported to Coquitlam Detachment was identified a homicide victim in Maple Ridge, British Columbia. Our Unit supplied resources to this project.

Another kidnaping complaint received and investigated. It turned out that this offence did not occur.

Extortion file received and worked on for several months by members of this Unit. Subject was terrorizing the Asian Community and was portraying himself as a peace officer. He was identified, arrested and charged accordingly.

Assistance was also provided to the Vancouver Police Department and Port Moody Police Service in relation to a number of Bank Robberies.

Assistance was provided to G.D. members who had seized a number of assault weapons.

Section members were also assigned several sexual assault complaints that had been reported to this office.

Members are still working on the outstanding homicides.

November, 2000 Cpl. Skrine is transferred to the Major Crime Section.
One(1) member AOD November 27th to December 19th

November 1st, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ42417 refers.

November 4th, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ43070 refers.

November 8th, 2000 Assist Burnaby Detachment - Homicide 00CQ43350 refers.

November 8th, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ43311 refers.

November 13th, 2000 Armed Robbery 00CQ44032 refers.

November 22nd, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ45435 refers.

November 22nd, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ20492 refers.

November 22nd, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ45376 refers.

November 23rd, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ45512 refers.

November 28th, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ46192 refers.

December, 2000 One(1) member AOL December 20th to January 02, 2001.

December 6th, 2000 Bank Robbery 01CQ47188 refers.

December 11th, 2000 An Internal Investigation was assigned to an NCO for investigation.

December 14th, 2000 Conspiracy to Murder 00CQ48154 refers.

December 20th, 2000 Bank Robbery 00CQ 49014 refers.

December 28th, 2000 Sexual Assault 00CQ49955 refers.

December 30th, 2000 Assist Kamloops Detachment - Homicide 00CQ50272 refers.

Suspects were arrested and charged accordingly for two(2) outstanding armed robberies

Four(4) other Sexual Assaults were reported and investigated by this Unit.

January 2001	One(1) member AOD January 10 th to January 19 th One(1) member AOL January 22 nd to January 28 th .
January 1 st , 2001	Two(2) males shot during a New Years Eve party. Investigation was undertaken by this Unit. 01CQ16 refers
January 1 st , 2001	Elderly male died as a result of house fire. Origin of fire was Arson. The first homicide of 2001. 01CQ464 refers.
January 2 nd , 2001	Assist General Duty - Sexual Assault 01CQ239 refers.
January 10 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ1251 refers.
January 9 th , 2001	Threats 01CQ1162 refers.
January 11 th , 2001	Sexual Assault 01CQ1230 refers
January 12 th , 2001	Assist Fire Department 01CQ1459 refers.
January 15 th , 2001	The entire Unit spent two weeks in January investigating the several persons who had conspired to do several Home Invasions in Coquitlam. Prevented steps were finally in place to prevent such offences.
January 16 th , 2001	Home Invasion 01CQ1901 refers.
January 17 th , 2001	Bank Robbery. 01CQ2105 refers.
January 29 th , 2001	Child Pornography 01CQ3600 refers.
February, 2001	Cpl. Clary is promoted and transferred to the "E" Division Unsolved Homicide Unit. His position remained vacant until the arrival of Cpl. Moore. One(1) member AOL February 20 th to February 28 th
February 3 rd , 2001	Report of a severe child beating investigated by the Unit. 01CQ4237 refers.
February 6 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ4707 refers.
February 7 th , 2001	Perjury 01CQ6712 refers.
February 8 th , 2001	One(1) Sexual Assault reported and investigated. 01CQ4959

refers.

February 9th, 2001 Members of MCS assisted General Duty with respect to a complaint of a Home Invasion. 01CQ5031 refers.

February 13th, 2001 Bank Robbery 01CQ5644 refers.

February 14th, 2001 Sexual Assault 01CQ5751 refers.

February 15th, 2001 Sudden Death 01CQ 01CQ845 refers.

February 19th, 2001 Information received that a 1972 baby death which was classified as a crib death was in fact a homicide. File was re-opened and investigated.

February 28th, 2001 Bank Robbery 01CQ7569 refers.

March 2001 Sgt. Pollock is transferred to Langley Detachment

 Sgt. Mike Connor is transferred to the Major Crime Section as the NCO in charge.

 Constable Cater transferred off MCS

 Constable Greg Horton is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

 Constable Pitt-Payne on long term illness

 Two(2) members AOL March 13th to March 28th

 One(1) member AOL/AOD March 21st to April 9th

March 5th, 2001 Assist Kamloops Detachment 01CQ7617 refers.

March 7th, 2001 Found Human Remains 01CQ01CQ8513

March 13th, 2001 Bank Robbery 01CQ9332 refers.

March 16th, 2001 Investigation as initiated into a serious threat to a local businessman. 01CQ9747 refers.

March 17th, 2001 Assist Edmonton P.S. - Homicide 01CQ9913 refers.

March 23rd, 2001 Death Threats 01CQ10690

Two(2) members who had been seconded to the Division Major Crime Section in 1999 returned to duty at Coquitlam

March 28th, 2001 Joint Project with Burnaby Robbery Section into identified members of a Bank Robbery gang. 01CQ7569 refers.

April, 2001 One(1) member AOL April 16 to April 25th

April 6th, 2001 Bank Robbery 01CQ12515 refers.

April 7th, 2001 Assault Causing 01CQ12654 refers.

April 9th, 2001 Member required for court

April 11th, 2001 Bank Robbery 01CQ13158 refers.

April 11th, 2001 Members of MCS met with to review all outstanding Major Files. The Pickton file was one issue that was reviewed and that the priority was set as high. Constable Yurkiw would continue with the investigation.

April 19th, 2001 High Risk Sex Offender 810 Application 01CQ14187 refers.

April 27th, 2001 Versailles Jewelers was subject to an Armed Robbery whereupon a substantial amount of jewelry was taken. The person responsible was later identified and is now before the courts. 01CQ15327

April 30th, 2001 Bank Robbery 01CQ15759 refers.

April 30th, 2001 Sexual Assault 01CQ15715 refers.

Constable Pitt-Payne returns to duty

May, 2001 Given recent developments the entire Unit re-visited last year's homicides Dhaliwal and Jung not adequately investigated as resources were almost immediately given other priority files.

One(1) member AOD May 28th to June 7th

May 1st, 2001 Sixteen(16) Child Pornography offenders identified as living in the Coquitlam area. Investigations required on each file Mast file 01CQ19520 refers.

May 1st, 2001 Domestic related offences 01CQ16992 refers.

May 4th, 2001 Major Damage to Pre Trail Center 01CQ16491 refers.

May 4th, 2001 Member required for court

May 8th, 2001 Member required for court.

May 8th, 2001 Sexual Assault 01CQ16992 refers.

May 9th, 2001 Member required for court

May 13th, 2001 An abduction complaint was also received where a male stated he had been abducted and held for three days was reported and investigated by this Unit. 01CQ17702 refers.

May 16th, 2001 Member required for court

May 24th, 2001 Sexual Assault 01CQ19347 refers.

May 24th, 2001 Member required for court

May 29th, 2001 Assist Whistler Detachment

May 30th, 2001 Another Bank Robbery was reported and investigated by this Unit.

May 30th, 2001 Assault on witness in preciously mentioned homicide that is now before the courts. 00CQ22710 refers.

As the Unit is so overburdened and it's resources stretched. The Unit could not take any further sexual assault investigations. Members of General Duty are asked to investigate same. However, our Unit members are available to assist when and where they are needed.

Also, with the opening of the new Pre-Trial Center in Port Coquitlam it is requiring more demands on the Detachment resources including this Unit.

June, 2001 Cpl. Moore transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

Having just announced that the Unit could no longer take Sexual Assaults the Unit did undertake two(2) offence this month. The first was adults recruiting juvenile females into

prostitution and adult films. The other was a complaint from an adult female who stated she had been raped after she was given the "date rape drug".

Three (3) members AOD June 25th to June 28th

June 1st, 2001 The Unit was asked to investigate a high profile offence that occurred in Colony Farm. Subject arrested and charged.

June 5th, 2001 Assist Burnaby Detachment - Homicide 01CQ21350 refers.

June 5th, 2001 Death Threats 01CQ33543 refers.

June 13th, 2001 Member required for court.

June 19th 2001 Member required for court

June 29th, 2001 Bank Robbery 01CQ24947 refers. A number of Banks were robbed in recent days and the investigation culminated in the arrest and charging of the individuals involved.

June 29th, 2001 Attempted Murder. 01CQ25109 refers.

June 30th, 2001 Home Invasion 01CQ25109 refers.

New developments in a 1992 murder, Leonard Schmidt, required four(4) resources full time to this file. The investigation was presented to Crown Counsel however, several other matter require attention before the consideration of criminal charges.

Additional information came to light on the Blackwater homicide and was being followed up by one(1) member.

July, 2001 Constable Sherstone is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

Constable Stuart arrived back on the Unit from Project "E" Lobster.

One(1) member AOL July 16th to August 2nd

July 3rd, 2001 School Arson.

July 4th, 2001 Possible homicide 01CQ25751 refers.

July 5 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ25785 refers.
July 6 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ26159 refers.
July 7 th , 2001	A school arson was reported and also followed up on by this Unit. 01CQ25409.
July 10 th , 2001	Bank Robbery. Subjects responsible for three(3) of these offences and was subsequently arrested and charged accordingly. 01CQ26758 refers.
July 23 rd , 2001	High Profile Assault at Colony Farm 01CQ 23059 refers.
July 25 th , 2001	Possible Homicide reported. 01CQ28959 refers.
July 26 th , 2001	Peace Bond - Child related 01CQ24784 refers.
July 26 th , 2001	Most members of MCS were involved in an assistance to Surrey Detachment with respect to an escaped prisoner. 01SRY59111 refers.
July 30 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ9701 refers. The homicides as noted earlier this year are actively being pursued.
August 2001	Constable Stuart transferred to "E" Division Major Crime Section Constable Procyk is transferred onto the Major Crime Section. One(1) member AOL August 21 st to August 28 th One(1) male AOL August 21 st to August 28 th
August 1 st , 2001	Missing Person 91CQ30151 refers.
August 2 nd , 2001	Murder/Suicide investigated by this Unit. 01CQ30241 refers. The Dhaliwal, Johal and Schmidt homicide investigations are continuing.
August 8 th , 2001	Constable Yurkiw reified from the Force.
August 8 th , 2001	Sexual Assault 01CQ30946 refers.

August 13 th , 2001	Two(2) member required for court
August 19 th , 2001	Members of this Unit undertook the attempted murder of a local individual. 01CQ32695 refers.
August 20 th , 2001	A possible homicide was reported to this office but in the end it was determined the death was as a result of suicide. 01CQ32922 refers.
August 22 nd , 2001	Child Sexual Assault 01CQ33220 refers.
August 24 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ33541 refers.
August 24 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ33543 refers.
August 28 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ34078 refers.
September, 2001	One (1) Additional resource added to the MCS. Constable Paradis is transferred onto the Major Crime Section One(1) member AOL September 5 th to Sept 24 th One(1) member AOL September 18 th to September 25 th One(1) member AOD September 17 th to September 20 th One(1) member AOL September 6 th to September 14 th One(1) member AOD September 5 th to September 8 th One(1) member AOD September 19 th to September 21 st One(1) member AOL September 30 th to October 26 th
September 4 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ35019 refers.
September 8 th , 2001	Sexual Assault 01CQ35752 refers.
September 9 th , 2001	An attempted Murder was reported this date. The people responsible were identified and charged accordingly. 01CQ35809 refers.
September 20 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ37456 refers.

September 21 st , 2001	Assist Grand Forks Detachment 01CQ38129 refers.
September 25 th , 2001	Sexual Assault 01CQ37770 refers.
September 25 th , 2001	Assist Edmonton Police Service 01CQ38152 refers.
September 26 th , 2001	A male, Ryan Kam was reported to this Unit as having disappeared under very suspicious circumstances. It was determined he was murdered. The entire Unit with the assistance of outside resources entered into a six(6) month investigation. The Unit during this period undertook very little else given the demands of this investigation. Three(3) males were eventually arrested and charged accordingly.
October, 2001	Constable Paradis is transferred to Customs and Excise Section. One(1) member AOL October 25 th to November 16 th
October 1 st , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ38971 refers.
October 2 nd , 2001	Arson 01CQ39105 refers.
October 3 rd , 2001	Assist General Duty 01CQ34999 refers.
October 4 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ39357 refers.
October 6 th , 2001	Assist General Duty - Arson 01CQ35969 refers
October 9 th , 2001	Extortion 01CQ41157 refers.
October 9 th , 2001	Sexual Assault 01CQ39357 refers.
October 10 th , 2001	Kidnaping 01CQ40107 refers.
October 10 th , 2001	Illegal Gambling 01CQ40081 refers.
October 11 th , 2001	Arson 01CQ40154 refers.
October 16 th , 2001	Member required for court
October 17 th , 2001	Two(2) members required for court
October 21 st , 2001	File re-opened for investigation 93CQ42407 refers.

October 23 rd , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ41710 refers.
October 27 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 1CQ42280 Refers.
October 28 th , 2001	Male arrested for five(5) outstanding Bank Robberies. Male was charged accordingly. One(1) other additional sexual assault investigation was undertaken by this Unit.
November, 2001	Staff Sergeant Zalys is transferred to the Plainclothes Commander's position.
November 6 th , 2001	Constable Sherstone approached Sgt. Connor and stated she had located Lynn Ellingsen, of the Pickton file, and asked if it would be alright for her to contact Lynn Ellingsen and interview her again. She was encouraged to do that. Constable Sherstone at a later date stated she had made a couple of attempts to interview her at the Women's shelter but she was unsuccessful. The staff stated they would not allow Constable Sherstone into the facility.
November 6 th , 2001	Assist Masset Detachment - Sexual Assault.
November 9 th , 2001	Member required for court
November 10 th , 2001	Arson investigation
November 11 th , 2001	Arson Investigation
November 11 th , 2001	An attempted murder, that occurred at the pre-trial center, was also investigated by this unit. The offended was charged accordingly. 01CQ44464 refers.
November 15 th , 2001	Suspicious Death was investigated by this Unit but turned out to of natural causes. 01CQ44945 refers.
November 16 th , 2001	Bank Robbery 01CQ39357 refers.
November 21, 2001	Assist General Duty 01CQ33269 refers.
November 21 st , 2001	Unit members assisted Richmond Detachment on their latest homicides 01CQ45712 refers.
November 21, 2001	Assist General Duty 01CQ42936 refers.

November 23rd, 2001 Assist Ridge Meadows Detachment 96CQ9797 refers.

Members of this unit investigated the attempted child abduction. The offence was very similar to others being reported in the Lower Mainland.

December, 2001 Given the extent of Unit's resources being expended MCS will not longer be investigating Bank Robberies.

Cpl. Skrine is promoted and transferred to the Division Polygraph Section.

Constable Greig is promoted and transferred to Surrey Detachment.

Cpl. Ketola is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

Constable Powell is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.

One(1) member AOL December 18th to January 2nd

December 1st, 2001 Sexual Assault 01CQ33220 refers.

December 3rd, 2001 Member required for court

December 4th, 2001 Four(4) members required for court

December 5th, 2001 Four(4) members required for court.

December 5th, 2001 Assist General Duty 01CQ47525 refers.

December 13th, 2001 Assist General Duty 01CQ44568 refers.

December 15th, 2001 Sexual Assault investigation was undertaken by this unit. 01CQ47525 refers. The offender was charged accordingly.

December 17th, 2001 Homicide reported and investigated by this unit. Male subsequently arrested and charged accordingly. 01CQ49254 refers.

December 19th, 2001 Conspiracy to commit robbery - Jewelry Stores 01CQ49483 refers.

December 29th, 2001 Assist General Duty 01CQ50556 refers.

January, 2002	Constable Thien is transferred onto the Major Crime Section.
January 2 nd , 2002	Arson - School - Assist General Duty.
January 8 th , 2002	Assist General Duty 01CQ47582 refers.
January 9 th , 2002	Assist other agency - High Risk Sex Offenders
January 11 th , 2002	An Illegal Gambling business was investigated and shut down by our investigators. 01CQ40081 refers.
January 15 th , 2002	Given transfers of resources another Unit Meeting was held and confirmed that Constable Sherstone had conduct of the Pickton file. She was encouraged to follow up with the information.
January 16 th 2001	Assist General Duty 02CQ99 refers.
January 18 th , 2002	Members of this Unit initiated an investigation into a number of attempted child related abductions and attempts. A male was arrested in Coquitlam and charged with a number of offences around the Lower Mainland. 02CQ3910 refers.
January 21 st , 2002	Member required for court
January 22 nd , 2002	Member required for court
January 23 rd , 2002	Member required for court
January 24 th , 2002	Member required for court
January 26 th , 2002	Possible homicide scene was reported to his Unit and investigated accordingly. It was determined that a vicious assault had taken place. 01CQ3353 refers.
January 28 th , 2002	Assistance provide in an Organized Crime investigation.
February 1 st , 2002	Child Sexual Assault. 02CQ4139 refers.
February 1 st , 2002	Assist General Duty 01CQ33959 refers.
February 4 th , 2002	Unit arrested two(2) individuals for the murder of Ryan Kam. The investigation continued. With the arrest of the third individual later in February.

In addition to the investigative offences members of the Coquitlam Major Crime Section were also responsible for the correlation of related intelligence with respect to, Armed Robberies, Sexual Assaults, Sexual Offenders, Illegal Gambling, Federal Parolees, Arson's, Riverview, Colony Farm. Members were also responsible for participation in local and Lower Mainland committees dealing in these matters plus liaison of information related to the foregoing.

Also, Constables Hartl and Strachan were ERT members, Constable Bridge a Firearms instructor, Cpl. Ketola and Constable Thien are Tact Troop members, Constable Yurkiw was a Member Assistance Rep and Detachment DSRR Sub-Rep, Cpl. Skrine a member of the Division Interrogation team and Constable Sherstone a member of ERT - dispatcher. These duties translated in to hundreds of hours of man-hours dedicated to their additional functions. Some of these hours were on their own time but a majority of the hours were lost to their home assignments.

The Timeline does not reflect court commitments by members of Coquitlam MCS. prior to April 2001 as records were not kept as they are now.

(R.M. Connor) Sgt.,
NCO i/c Coquitlam
Major Crime Section
Completed 02.05.09

02-01-10
cc: Cpl Moore
Cst Powell
Cst Sherstone
Cst Thien

SERIOUS CRIME UNIT MEETING

Wednesday, April 11, 2001
Coquitlam RCMP Detachment

Present: Insp. Lorne Schwartz
S/Sgt. Brad Zalys
Sgt. Mike Connor
Cpl. Cary Skrine
Cst. Ruth Yurkiw
Cst. Lori Greig
Cst. Lisa Stuart
Cst. Chris Bridge
Cst. Greg Horton

***Meeting called to order @ 8:00 Hours**

(1) Major Offence Co-ordinators:

Robbery Co-ordinator	-	Cst. Lori Greig
Sexual Assault Co-ordinator	-	Cst. Ruth Yurkiw
Parolee Co-ordinator	-	Cst. Lisa Stuart
Arson Co-ordinator	-	Cst. Chris Bridge

Robberies - (Cst. Lori Greig):

It was decided at the April 3rd NCO's meeting that effective immediately all corner store robberies will be directed to S.E.U. for investigation, with Cst. Sean Powell named as the co-ordinator. Sgt. Connor will advise detachment members accordingly via e-mail and at Watch briefings.

The next Lower Mainland Robbery Meeting will be hosted by VPD on April 18th. Cst. Greig and Cst. Bridge will be attending. Time permitting all members should make an effort to attend these meetings. Cst. Greig has circulated a 'contact list' to all S.C.U. members, along with a list of VPD members.

Insp D. Debolt
cc: Cpl G. Moore

Attached: Appendix 'A' -

Sexual Assaults - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw):

S.C.U. is currently investigating all 'serious' sexual assaults, i.e. rape with injuries, rape with suspects, serial and multi-jurisdictional. All others to General Duty.

Parolees - (Cst. Lisa Stuart):

Parolees report to the detachment front counter personnel according to their Probation Order. Shonna Ortner monitors parolee reporting and liaises with Cst. Stuart on a regular basis and specifically when problems are identified.

Parole meetings have been non-existent and there are no future meetings scheduled. Cliff Lau is Cst. Stuart's contact.

Cst. Stuart will continue to brief the Watches on high risk offenders.

Arsons - (Cst. Chris Bridge):

With the exception of serial related car fires, all other car fires should be returned to the Watches for further investigation. S.C.U. will continue to investigate all structural fires.

Current arson investigators:

Cst. Lori Greig	-	Level I
Cpl. Dave Hartl	-	Level II
Cpl. Jim Gallant	-	Level III

Cpl. Gallant is not yet considered an expert for Court purposes. To aid him in acquiring expert status a decision was made to call him out to all fires investigated by this unit.

In the meantime, Sgt. Phil Juby of Surrey Detachment GIS is an expert and can be contacted for his assistance.

Sgt. Connor will look into resources for future arson training for S.C.U. members.

Sgt. Connor will also ask Cpl. Markgraf - Media Liaison - to meet with Fire Department personnel to go over the release of and hold back of information to the press in order to protect the integrity of police investigations.

Arson meetings are currently not taking place. Cst. Bridge suggested that meetings should be arranged for the purpose of exchanging information and identifying suspects.

Additional Topics:

1. Sgt. Connor will forward daily Watch reports to all S.C.U. members to keep everybody updated.
2. Sgt. Connor will speak with Cpl. Markgraf concerning RFT rotations as it is felt that one day is not enough in this section.
3. At NCO's meeting, S.C.U. was deemed the detachment surveillance team.

(2) Committees:**Riverview / Colony Farm - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw):**

Cst. Yurkiw is the RCMP / Riverview liaison member. Advises that Colony Farm has come a long way by only reporting serious incidents. Their biggest complaint is G.D.'s slow response time.

On the other hand, Riverview has been slow to change in complying with agreed to reporting procedures. Their biggest issue is patient exercise time which they use to satisfy their sexual urges.

Excluding the directive concerning sexual offences, the attached procedures remain in effect. (Appendix 'A' - Memorandum dated 1997.10.02 from S/Sgt. W.S.F. Halpenny to OIC Operations / Watch Commanders)

Sgt. Connor will review procedures with Watch Commanders who will then be asked to brief their members regularly to ensure that they are in compliance with current policy.

East District Specialized Unit (E.D.S.U.) - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw)

Focuses on high risk sex offenders under care and control of B.C. Probation and those on bail. Fan-out information is released to detachment which Cst. Yurkiw compiles in binders. Watches are updated at briefings as information is received. Paroled high risk sex offenders are flagged on CPIC. Parole office(s) are left to monitor conditions of parole.

Law Enforcement Torch Run - (Cst. Lisa Stuart)

The Torch Run is an international fundraising event to raise money for Special Olympics. Cst. Lisa Stuart is on the Executive Council. The run takes place annually in June, with fundraising a year round effort. To date Coquitlam Detachment has been the top fundraiser.

(3) Project Roundup - (Cpl. Cary Skrine)

Sgt. Bill Thordason - i/c Crim. Intelligence Unit
Leon Vandewalle - Project Coordinator

Ten (10) person task force to do initial investigation into child pornography over the Internet and to provide technical support to investigating detachment, i.e. Secure Internet site. It is then up to detachment to fund, co-ordinate and investigate offence(s) in their jurisdiction, the offence being 'Distribution of Child Pornography'. Information has to have been downloaded from computer for offence to have been committed.

Cpl. Don Thornborough of "C" Watch has been seconded full-time to Project Empiric, along with Cst. Kim Krasman who will assist on a temporary basis.

Coquitlam Detachment currently has two members with Internet training:

Cst. Kim Krasman - "A" Watch
Cst. Jeff Waddell - "C" Watch

With the exception of Cst. Ruth Yurkiw who has taken the basic Internet course, S.C.U. has no other members trained.

Insp. Schwartz expressed concerns over resources and suggested the detachment will evaluate same on a case by case basis. Will look at the co-ordination of these files at the detachment level versus seconding a member to the task force to work a file.

North Fraser Pretrial Centre - (Sgt. Mike Connor)

Sgt. Mike Connor has met with administrators at our new Pretrial Centre who have displayed a desire to assist and cooperate with police investigations. Cst. Greig stated that there are two intake people who are contacts. Sgt. Connor will get their names and continue liaising with them.

Due to funding shortfalls, currently there is no video equipment available to members for interview purposes, therefore members are required to make alternate arrangements such as using portable video recorders. It is not likely Judges will allow 'Spring Orders' to accommodate the taking of video taped interviews at the detachment.

If requests to conduct interviews of inmates at our facility are received from members at other lower mainland detachments they are to be directed to make their own arrangements. Requests from members outside of the lower mainland are to be accommodated. If faced with a cell mate that wants to talk members are to contact the originating detachment for follow-up. Again, if the originating agency is outside of the lower mainland try to accommodate that agency.

Lower Mainland Inter-Agency Gambling Intelligence Committee - Sgt. Mike Connor

Lower mainland detachments and police departments will be getting together on a regular basis to discuss intelligence with respect to problems encountered at local gambling casinos. As the flagship Great Canadian Casino is coming to Coquitlam we will soon be experiencing similar problems.

(4) S.C.U. Files:

Unsolved Homicides:

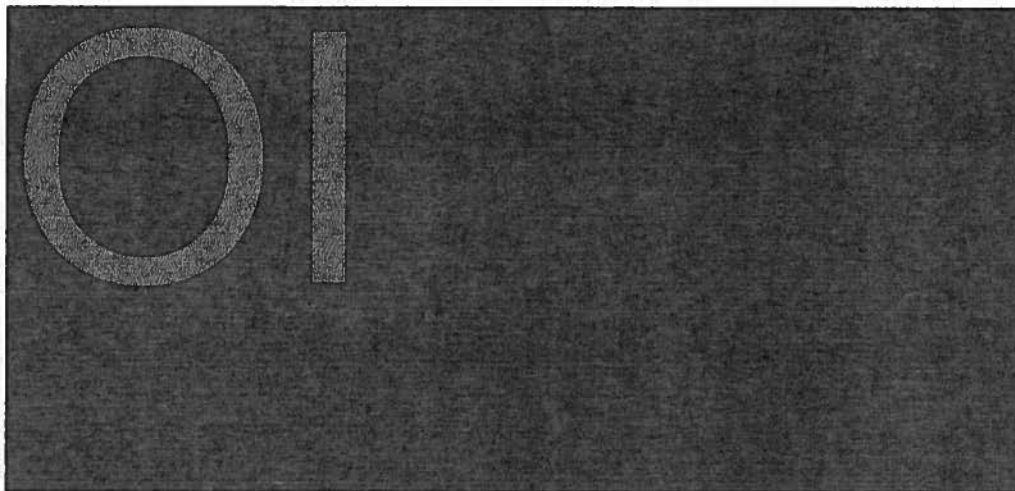
**LILJE, Robert Lloyd (B: 53-05-06) - Cst. Lori Greig
Murder Of: 70-10-25**

Low Priority

Motive:

Victim:

Action:



**BOSSIO, Danlel (B: 33-04-01) - Sgt. Mike Connor
Murder Of: 1965 / 66**

Low Priority

Motive:

Victim:



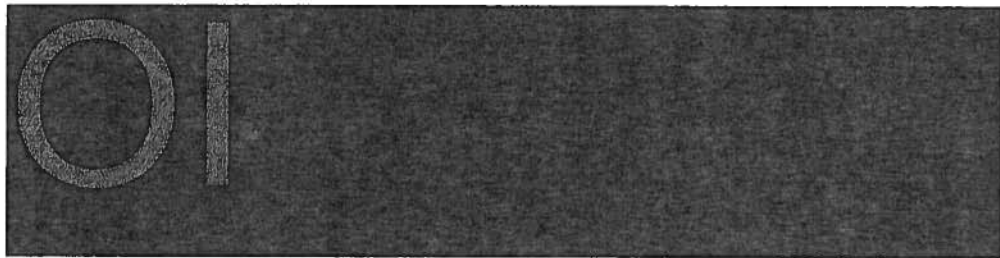
**LOUIE, John Tze (B: 39-01-11) - Cst. Lori Greig
Murder Of: 74-11-24**

Low Priority

Motive:

Victim:

Suspects:



Action:

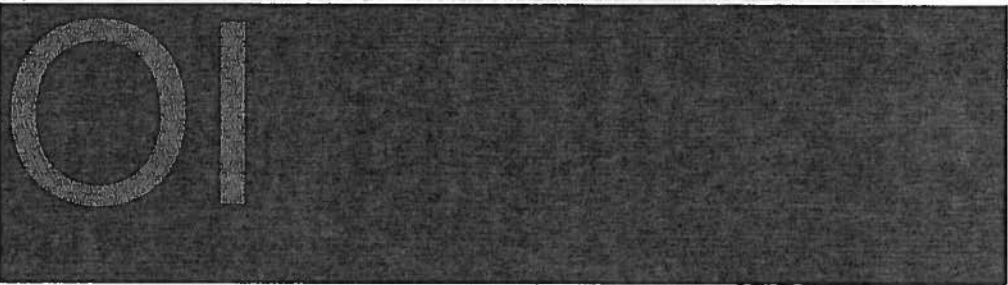


**JOHNSTON, Robert Ross (B: 42-03-03) - Cst. Bruce Pitt-Payne
Murder Of: 81-01-26**

Low Priority

Motive(s):

Victim:



Suspects:

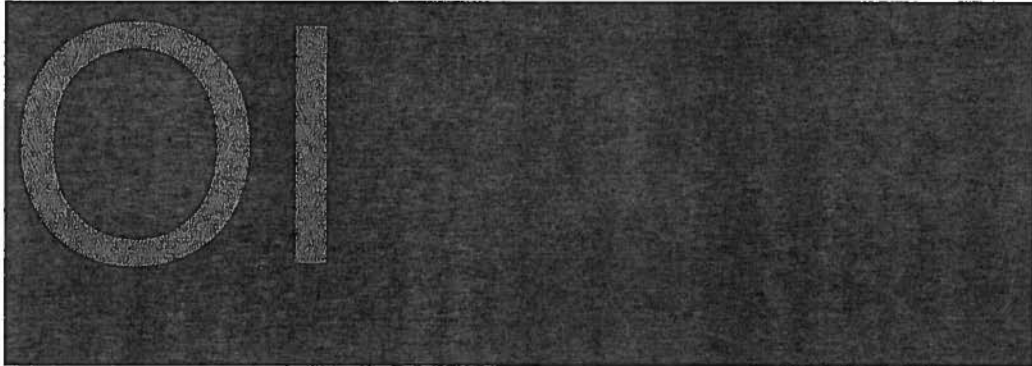


Action: Conclude file or diary date for several years

HAPI, Kauri Joseph (B: 55-12-07)- (Cst. Bruce Pitt-Payne) *Low Priority*
Murder Of: 83-11-21

Motive:

Victim:



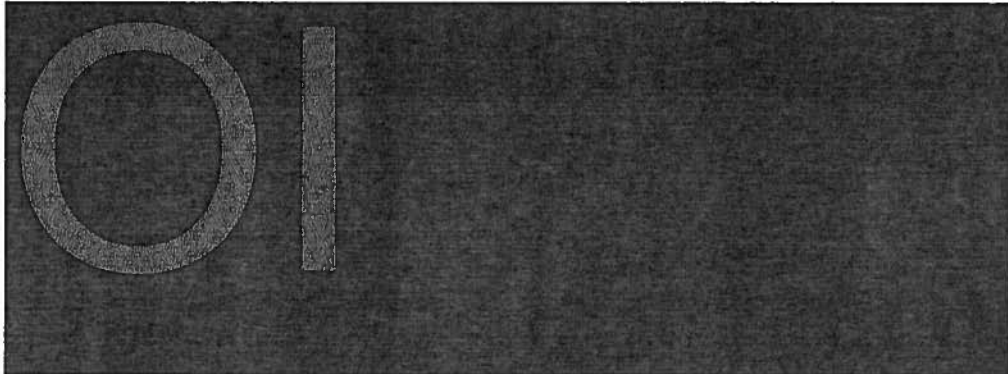
Suspects:

Action: Pass on to Unsolved Homicide

JOHNSON, Pauline Elizabeth (B: 54-11-20) - (Cst. Bruce Pitt-Payne)
Murder Of: 85-03-29 to 85-04-02 *Medium Priority*

Motive:

Victim:



Suspect:

Sgt. Mike Connor believes Robert PICKTON to be a possible suspect in this homicide as her

body was dumped near his residence, he possesses boning knives, frequents East End prostitutes, violence towards women is documented, known to use restraining devices, wears work boots and is said to keep 'trophies' of victims.

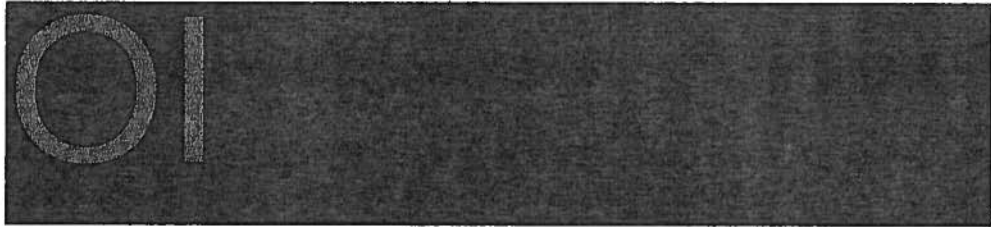
Action: File to be referred to Sgt. Don Adam, 'E' Div Major Crime, who has been tasked with reviewing the Vancouver Police Service missing prostitutes file

PAUL, Harpreet (B: 90-04-22) - (Cst. R. Yurkiw)
Abduction Of: 1990

Medium/High Priority

Motive:

Victim:



Suspect(s):



Action:



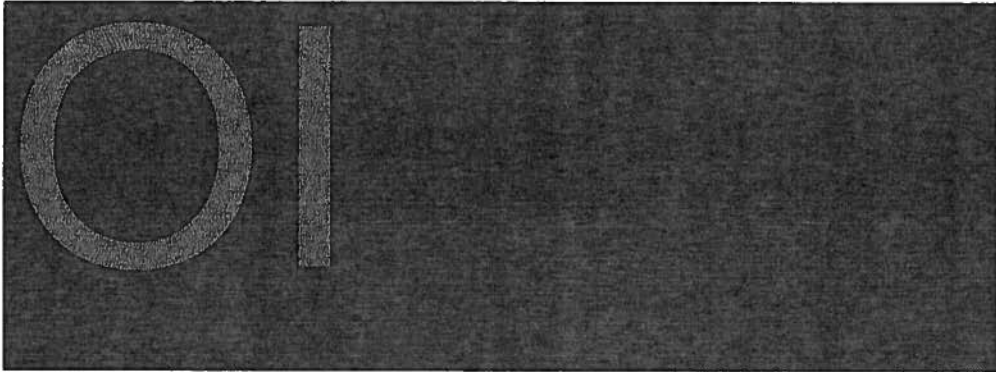
VEDAMANI, Juliet (B: 62-09-15) - (Cpl. Cary Skrine)
Missing Person / Foul Play Suspected: 91-01-28

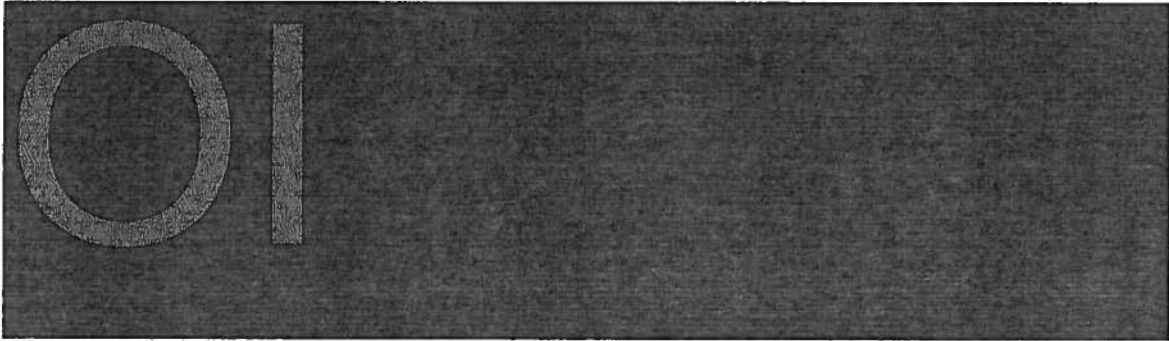
High Priority


Motive:

Victim:

Suspect:






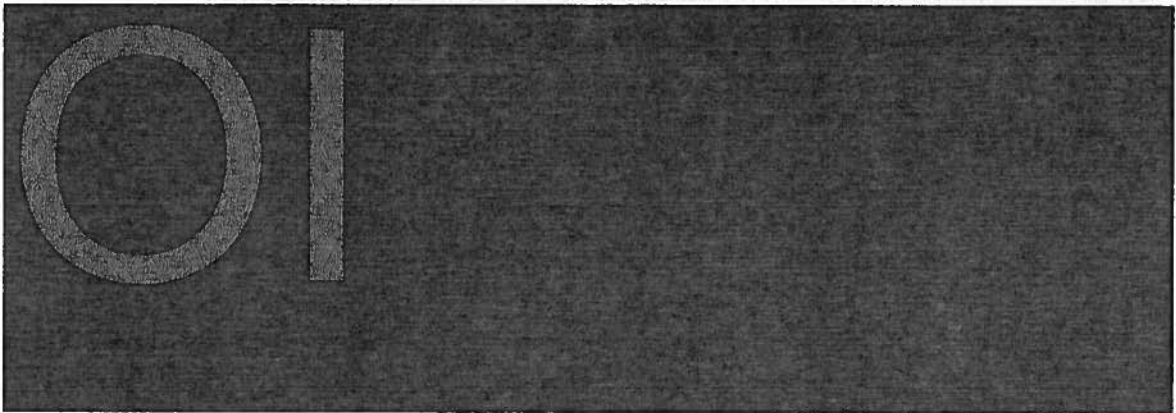


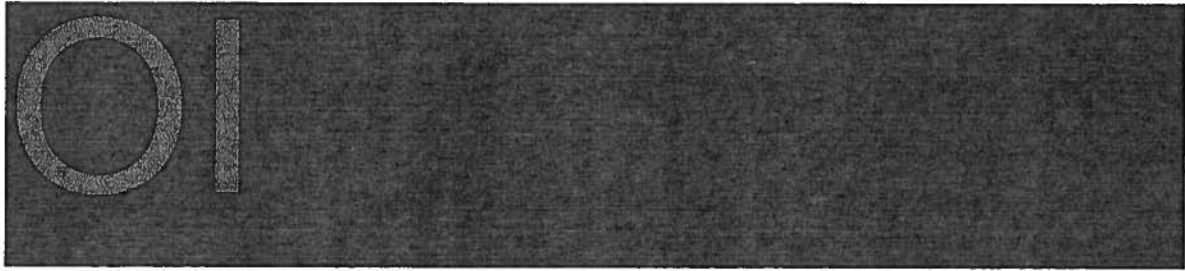
Action: Cpl. Cary Skrine will arrange to get a statement from 
lawyer
Re-visit witnesses
Re-pitch to Crown for charges

SCHMITT, Leonard
Murder Of: 92-01-31

High Priority

Motive: 
Victim: 
Suspect(s): 





Action:



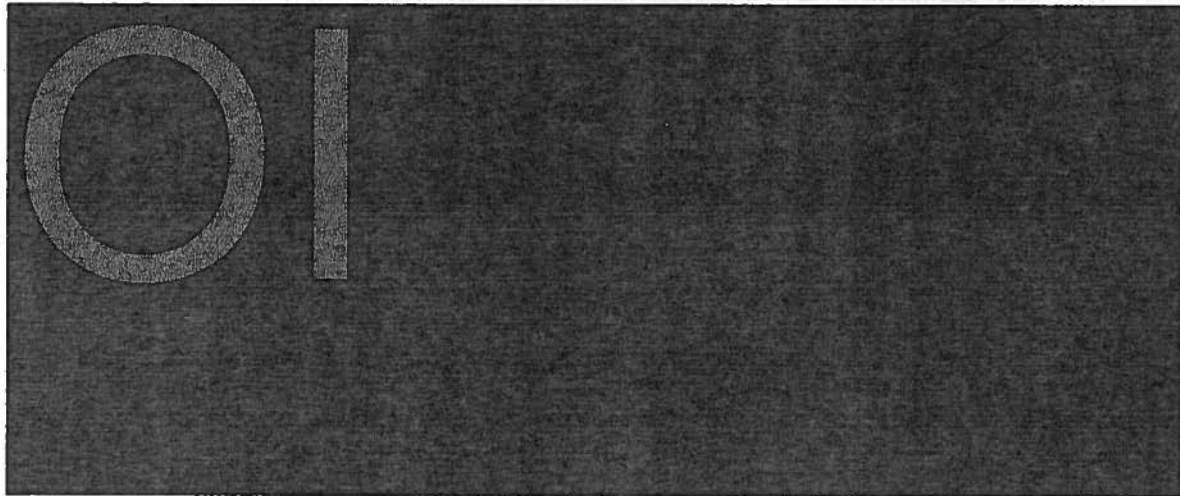
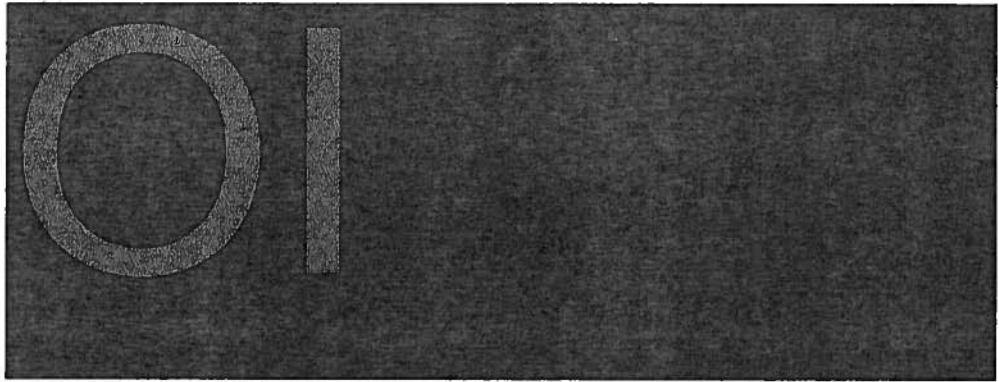
KIRTON, Charles (B: 47-09-24)
Murder Of: 92-04-24

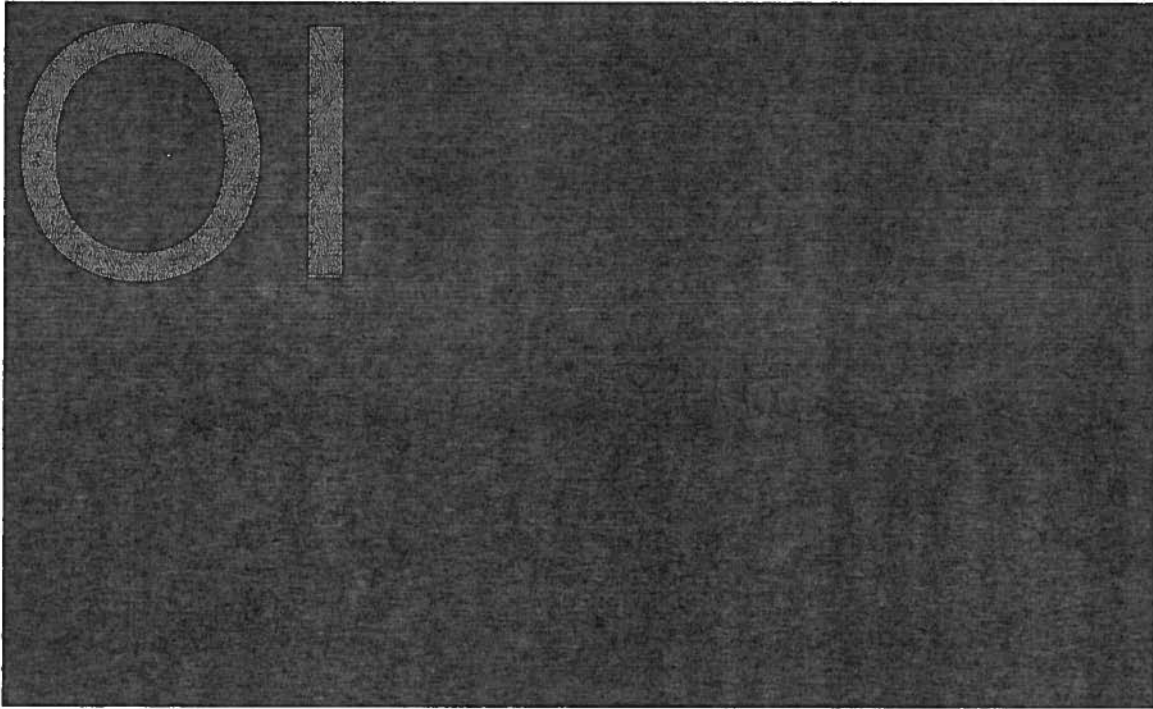
Medium Low Priority

Motive:

Victim:

Suspect(s):





Action: Review 1624's
[Redacted]

**PESIC, Alexandra Amber (B: 66-08-29) -(Cst. Lorl Greig) *Medium Low Priority*
Murder Of: 92-08-05**

Motive:
Victim: [Redacted]
Suspects: [Redacted]



OI [Redacted]

Action: Cst. Lori Greig to review file

[Redacted]

DINER, Valerie (20 years)

* High Priority*

EASINGWOOD, Agda (65 years)

Homicide / Deaths Resulting From Arson - 93-10-31 - (Cst. Greg Horton)

Motive:

Victim(s):

OI [Redacted]

Suspect:

OI [Redacted]

Persons of interest:

OI [Redacted]

Action:

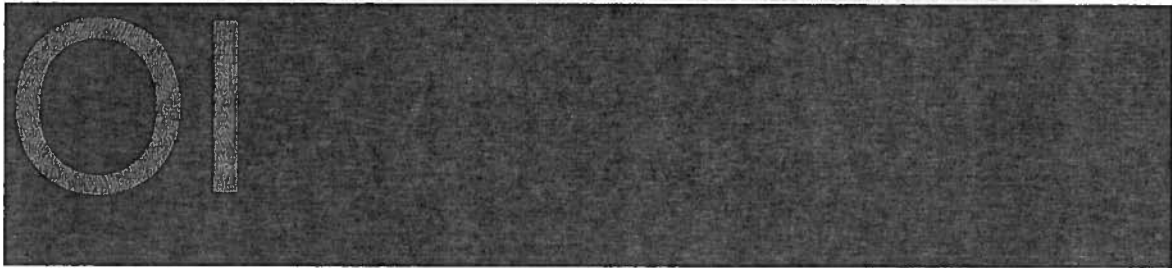
OI [Redacted]

LACROIX, Bryan Denis (B: 93-12-02) - (Cst. Chris Bridge) *Low Priority*
Murder Of: 95-02-19

Victim:



Suspect:



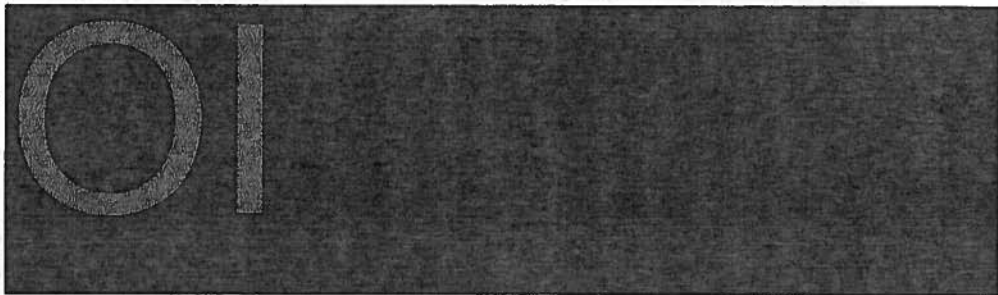
Action:



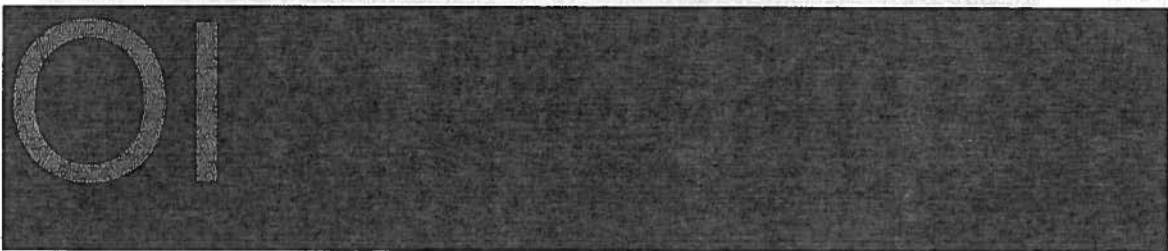
WONG, Gordon (B: 65-06-17) - (Cst. Chris Bridge) *Medium Priority*
Murder Of: 96-10-14

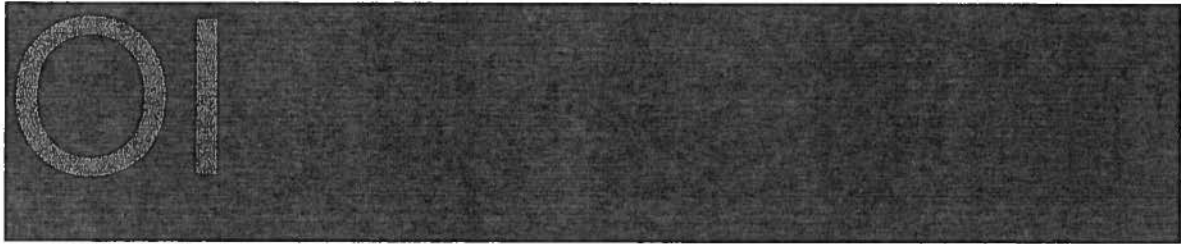
Motive:

Victim:



Suspect:





Persons of Interest:



Action: Further file review by Cst. Bridge
Consultation with Sgt. Clary as he reviewed file and felt other suspects may be involved

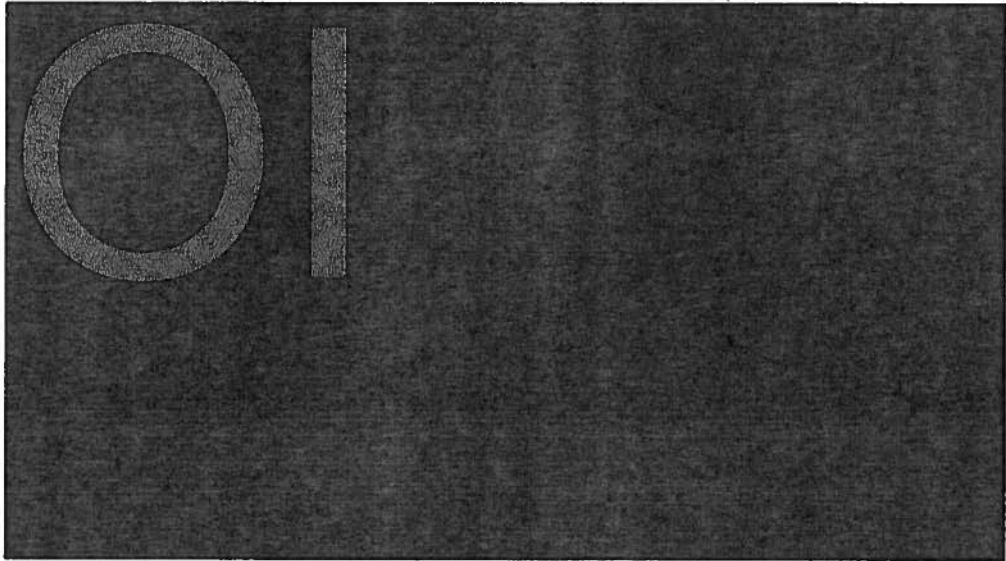


CHOI / LEUNG - (Cst. Lori Greig)
Murder Of: 1997-03-29

High Priority

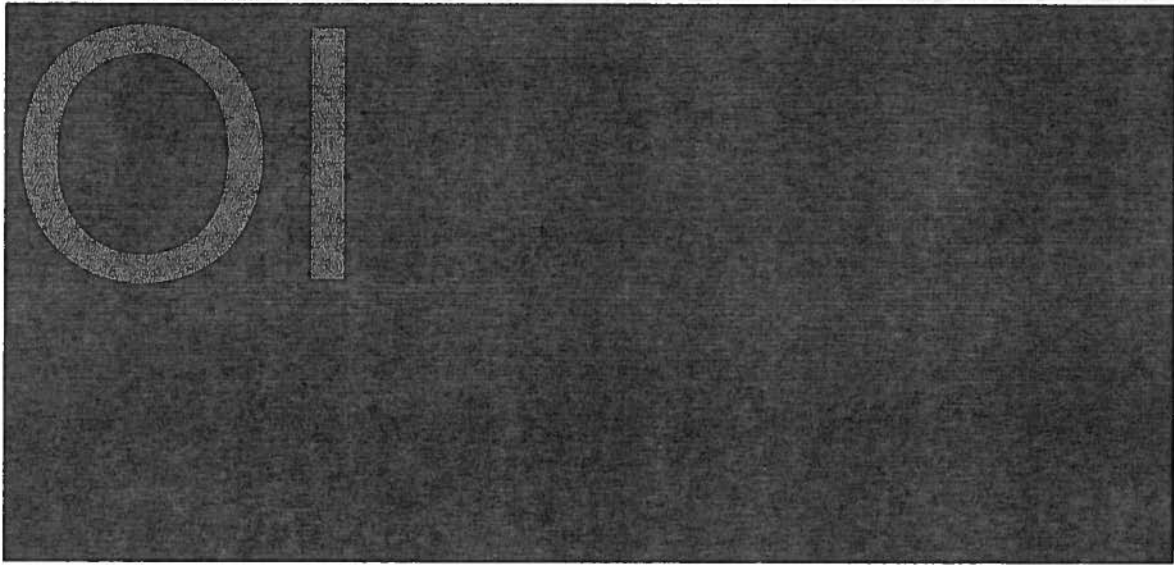
Motive:

Victim(s):



Suspect:





Action: Additional interviews & re-interviews



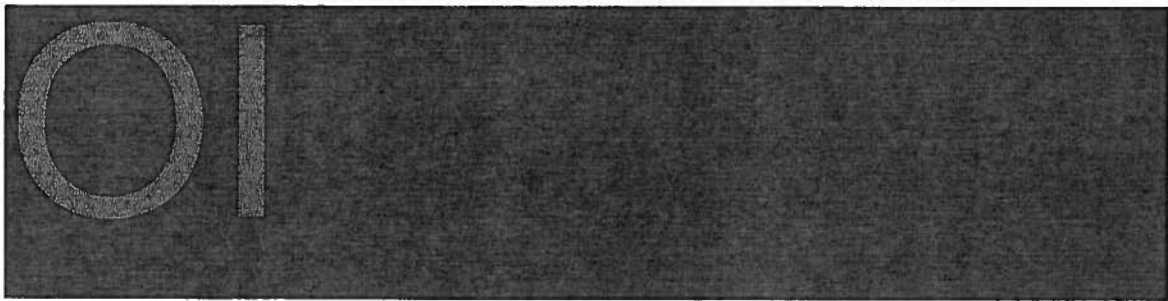
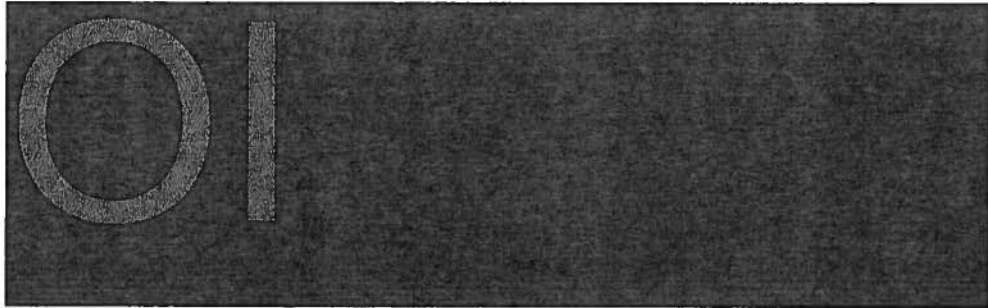
**KU, Shuk Kam (B: 34-09-05)- (Cs6. Cary Skrine)
(aka YOUNG, Francis)
Murder Of: 97-08-22**

High Priority

Motive:

Victim:

Suspect:



Person of Interest:

**PICKTON, Robert William (B: 49-10-24)- (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw) * High Priority*
Suspect in Missing Prostitutes - 1997**

As a result of Crime Stoppers information related to the disappearance of a missing prostitute, Vancouver City Police, Missing Persons Unit, contacts Coquitlam Detachment regarding a person of interest residing in the Port Coquitlam area. PICKTON was the subject of an investigation into the brutal attack on an East End prostitute by the name of VIC97 in 1997. As a result, a number of charges were laid against PICKTON, but were subsequently stayed because of VIC97 heroin addiction and her unreliability to attend Crown Counsel for related interviews.

In July 1999 Vancouver City Police received information from a source who had been friends with PICKTON's girlfriend for 5 years - Lynn Anne ELLINGSEN (B: PID), supporting the above incident involving VIC97. He also related a incident where ELLINGSEN accompanied PICKTON where they enticed a hooker with cocaine and alcohol, picked her up a hooker and took her back to his trailer. PICKTON had sex with this hooker and exited the trailer, taking her into the barn. ELLINGSEN was said to have later gone out to the barn looking for them, as the light was on, where she saw the girl hanging by the neck with PICKTON "skinning her like a pig". She remarked she did not know human fat was yellow. The female was not seen again and ELLINGSEN assumed the she was put into the meat grinder.

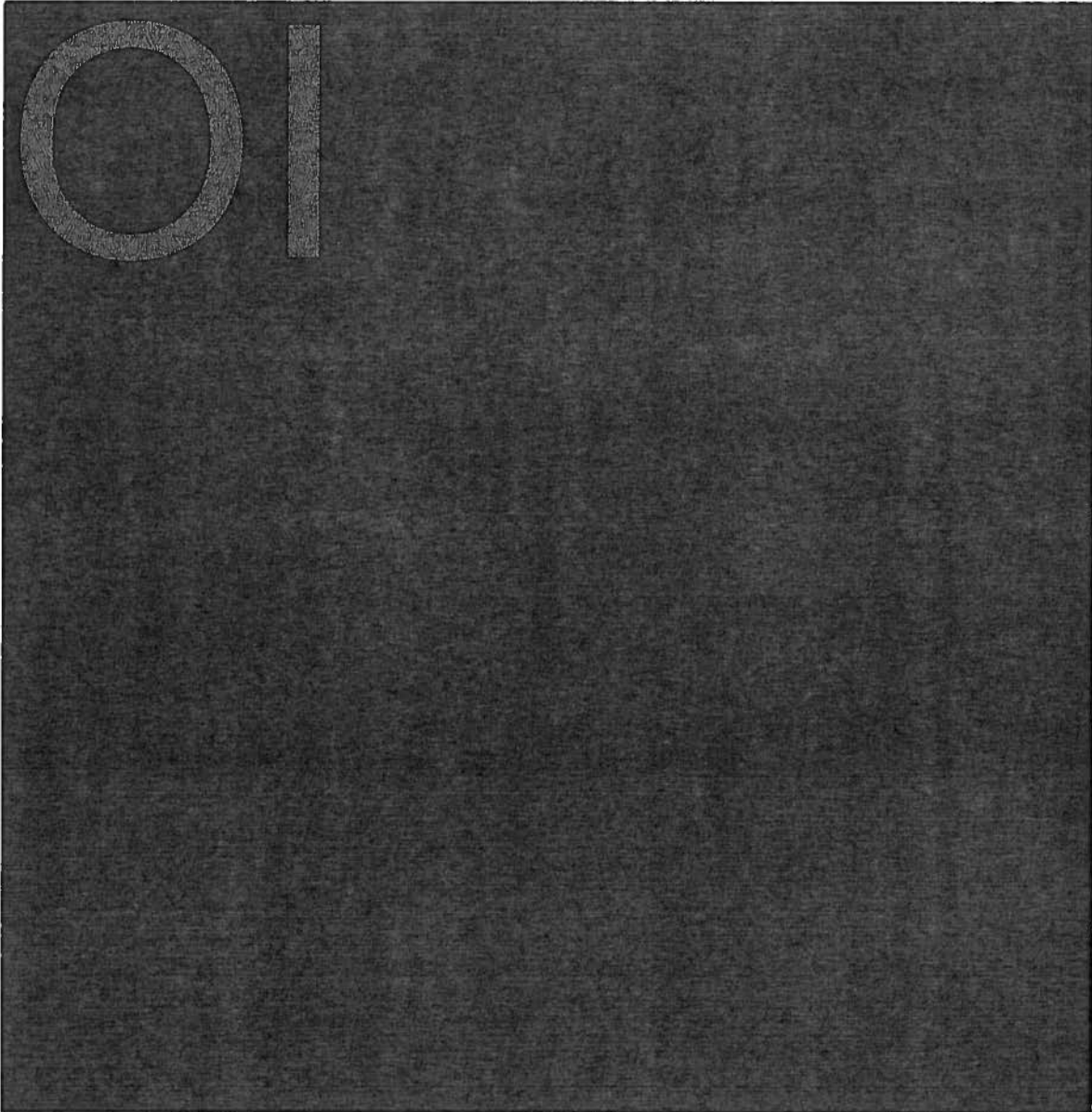
Additional information received by Cst. Horton that a

A DNA profile on PICKTON is being done.

Action: Present package to Don Adam, 'E' Div Major Crime, who is reviewing the Vancouver Police missing prostitutes file, in an attempt to tie PICKTON to the Pauline JOHNSON murder
Surveillance of PICKTON to establish patterns
UCO targeting ELLINGSEN

DOE, Jane (aka 'Juicy') - (Cst. Lori Greig)
Missing Person / Suspicious Occurrence - 1999

Low Priority





Action: Diary date file for 1 year

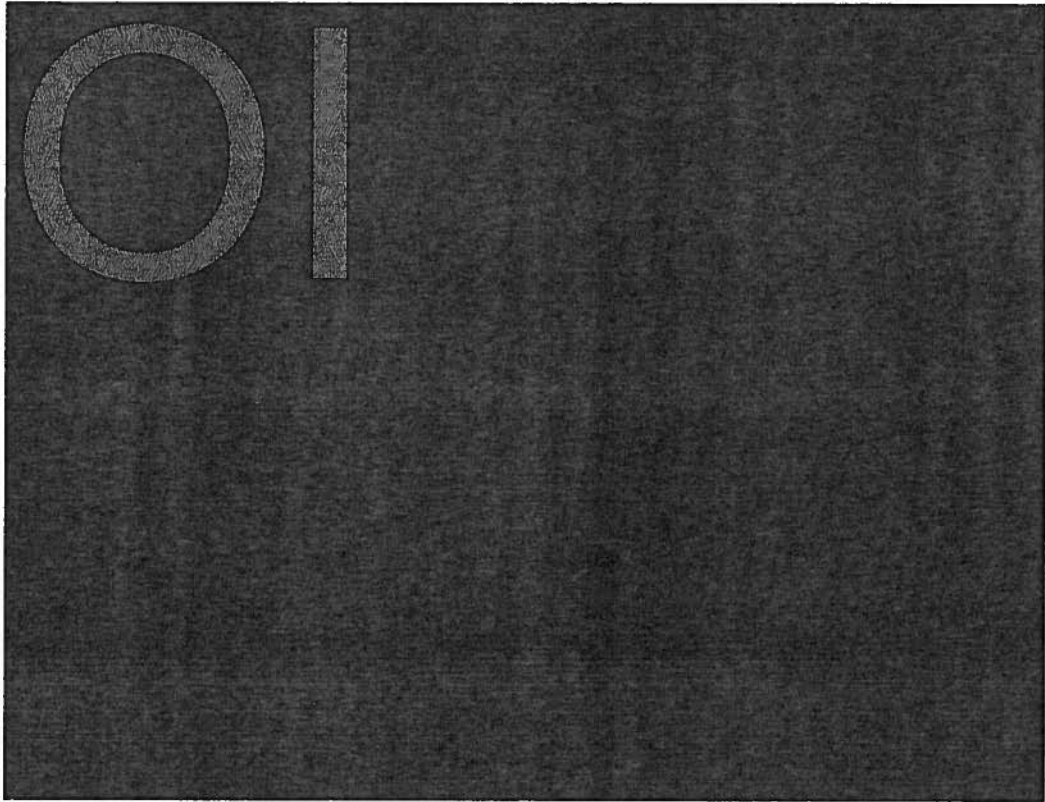
JOHAL, Gurinder (B: 76-11-02) - (Cpl. Cary Skrine) *High Priority*
Murder Of: 00-07-27 (Cst. Lori Greig - File Co-ordinator)
(Cst. Greg Horton - Affiant)

JOHAL, Bobby (B: 74-09-24)
Attempt Murder Of: 00-07-27

Motive:

Victim(s):

Suspect(s):
Description





Persons of Interest:



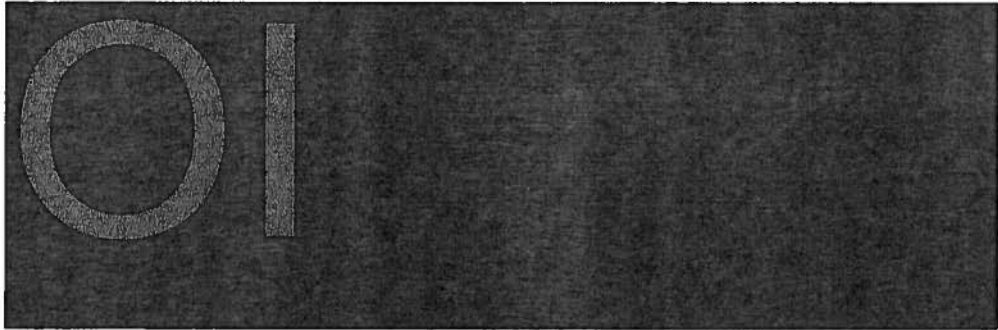
Action: Do file review
Assign tips
Focus on immediate leads / keep close to home



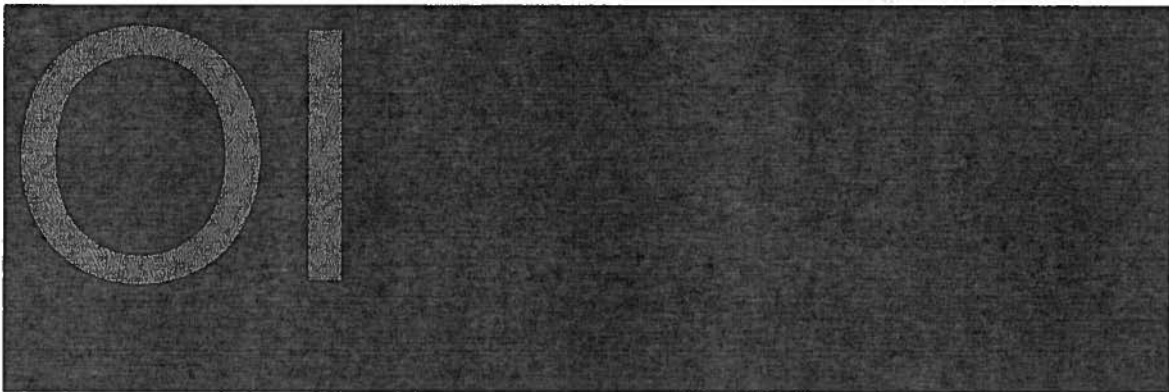
**DHALIWAL, Malkat Singh ('Michael')(B: 1939-11-20)' - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw)
Murder Of: 01-01-04 *High Priority***

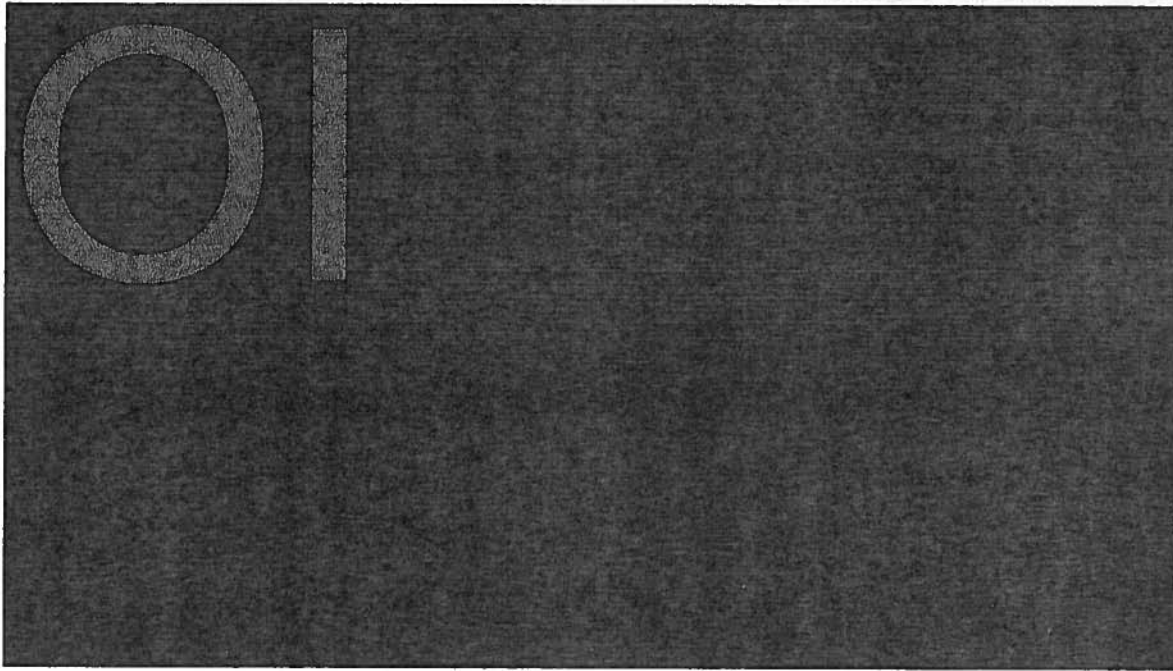
Motive:

Victim:



Suspect(s):





Action: Polygraphs



Additional Topics:

1. Next file co-ordinator will be Cst. Lisa Stuart.
2. At the beginning of major files a member will be named to do Affidavits
3. 'Q' Drive is being set up by Pauline Sherwood for SCU major files
4. Cst. Michelle Baly has been seconded to SCU until her maternity leave to assist with backlog

*Meeting adjourned at 16:00 Hours.

*Next meeting will be held in the Boardroom at 13:00 Hours on Wednesday, April 25th, 2001.

SERIOUS CRIME UNIT MEETING (Cont'd)
Wednesday, April 25, 2001
Coquitlam RCMP Detachment

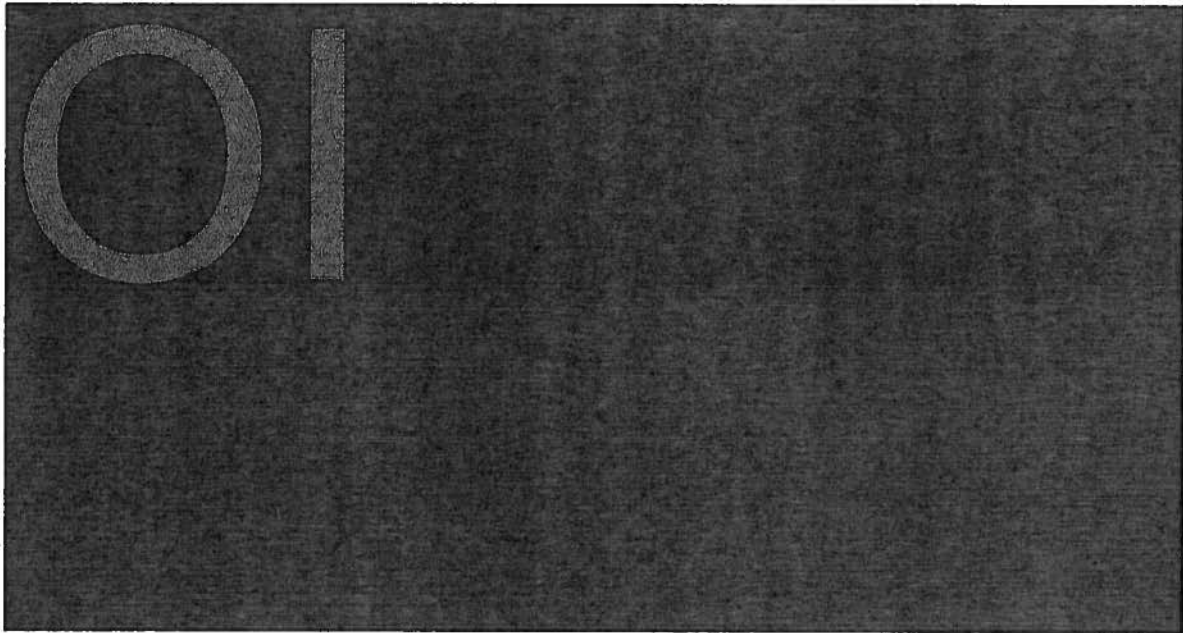
Present: **Insp. Lorne Schwartz**
 Sgt. Mike Connor
 Cpl. Cary Skrine
 Cst. Ruth Yurkiw
 Cst. Lori Greig
 Cst. Lisa Stuart
 Cst. Chris Bridge
 Cst. Greg Horton

***Meeting called to order @ 13:00 Hours**

Unsolved Homicides: (cont'd)

BAYARD, Wade (3 months) - (Cst. List Stuart)
Murder Of: 1972

Medium / High Priority



(5) Other Files:

Shooting - Devon Road - (Cst. Chris Bridge)
01-01-01

2001CQ-16

Victim #1: Jason Mitchell DIMMOCK
(B: PID [REDACTED])

Victim #2: Mohamed Shoukat KARIM (aka Malcolm PADDERSON)
(B: PID [REDACTED])

Suspect: OI [REDACTED]

OI [REDACTED]

Action: OI [REDACTED]

Perjury / Obstruction - (Cst. Chris Bridge)

2001CQ-6712

Suspect: (BTB) OI [REDACTED]
(B: PID [REDACTED])

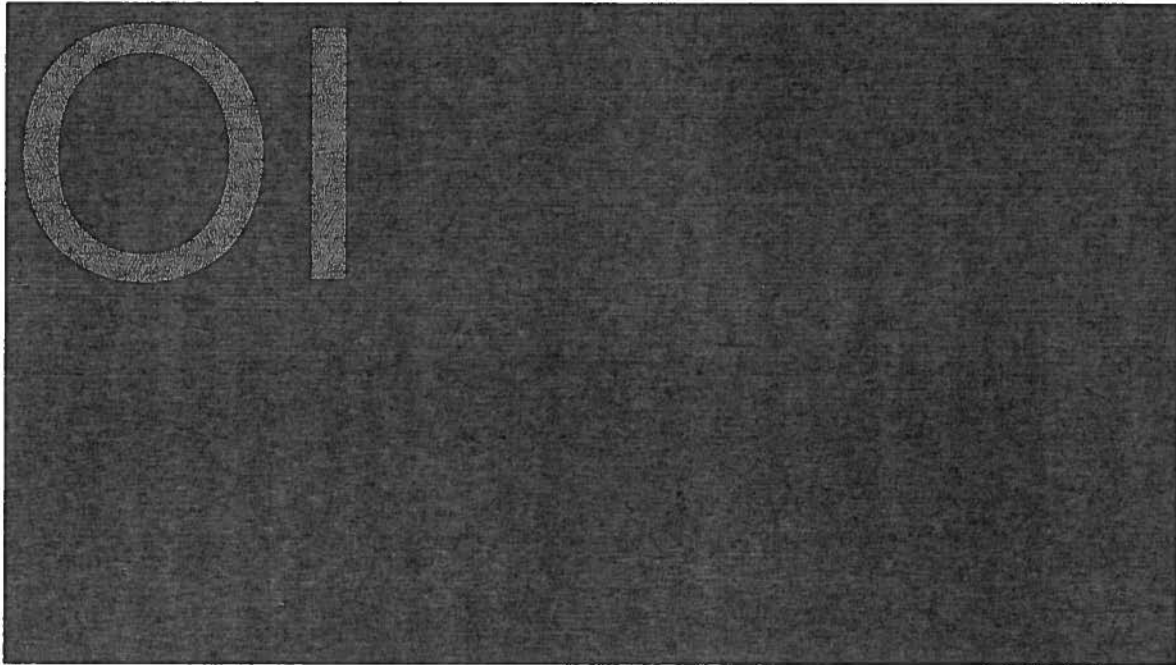
OI [REDACTED]

Action: Confirm suspect / date of birth / address
Conduct Interview(s)

Report of Possible Homicide - (Cst. Chris Bridge)

2000CQ-15352

OI [REDACTED]



Dangerous Sex Offender - (Cst. Chris Bridge)

2001CQ-14187

Subject:

PO113455
(B:PID)

Untreated, violent sex offender who went straight from serving a 3 year sentence for Rape to Riverview where he has been since December 1999. Due to excessive alcohol abuse (Lysol, Aqua Velva, etc.)his brain was damaged to the point of him hearing voices, delusional and psychosis. He was placed on a 810 Peace Bond which expired in December 2000. He is currently allowed out on unescorted day passes from Riverview and they are contemplating releasing him.

PO113455 is still an untreated sex offender who should never be allowed to drink. He attacks men and women and feels women are there to satisfy his sexual needs.


A Risk Assessment will be forwarded to our point. Crown Counsel (Richard Romano) is aware of this case and supports Peace Bond.

Action: Cst. Bridge to prepare another 810 Peace Bond

Armed Robbery - Canada Trust - (Cst. Chris Bridge)
01-04-12

2001CQ-13158



Two suspects were identified 

Suspect #1:



Suspect #2:

Other suspect:

Suspect #3:

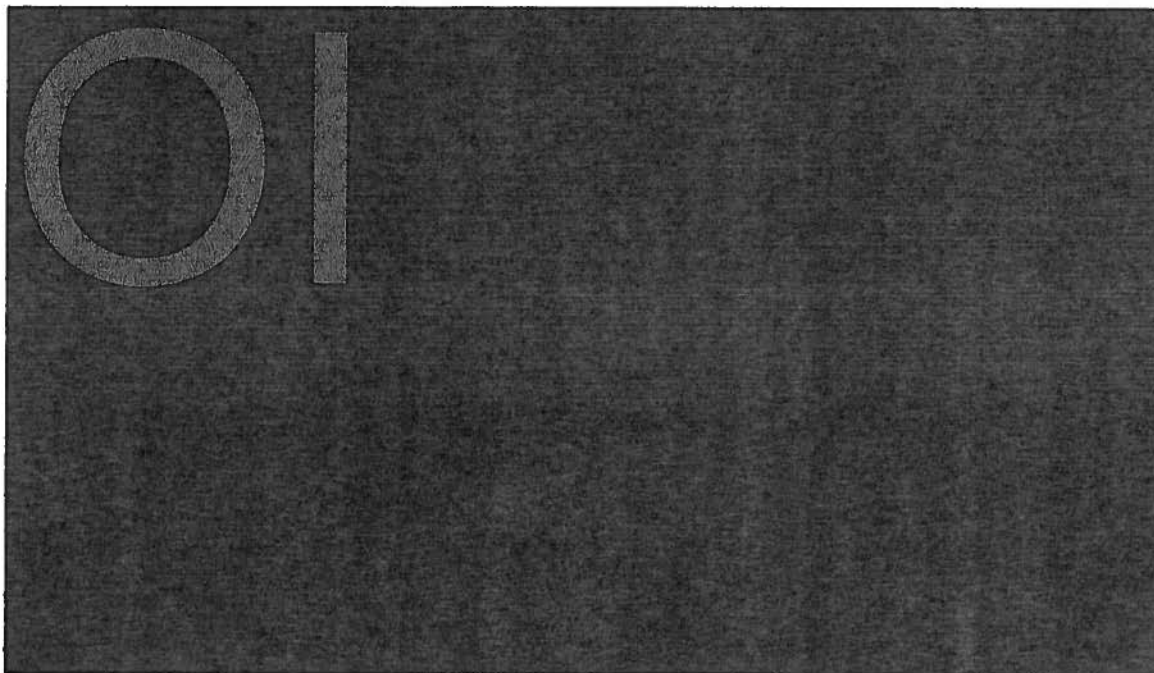


Action: Determine what Surrey Detachment is prepared to do about the above-noted suspects vis-a-vis their offences to find out what their position is as we do not want to interfere with their investigation
Interview suspects in relation for stolen car, hopefully info will be generated regarding robbery

Death Threats - (Cst. Lisa Stuart)

2001CQ-9747

Victim: EWING, Lance Joseph
(B: )

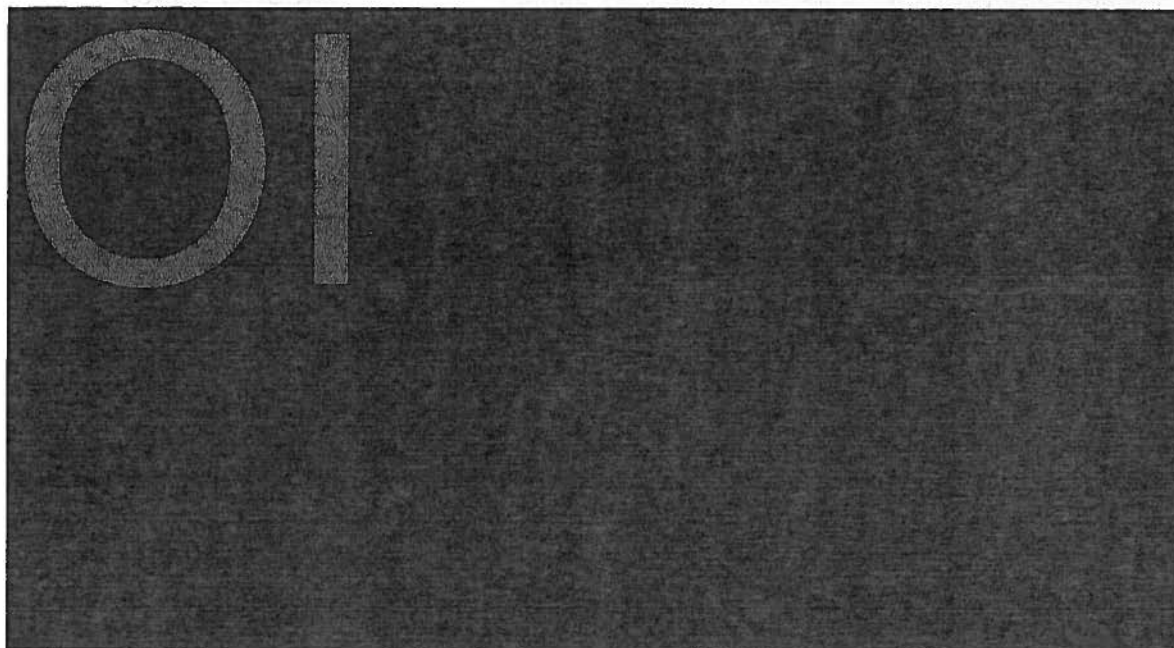


Action:

OI [redacted]

**SPERLING, Carmen Annette (B: PID [redacted]) - (Cst. Lisa Stuart)
Child Abduction**

1998CQ-35574





A Canada Wide Warrant has been issued for the arrest of Carmen Annette SPERLING.

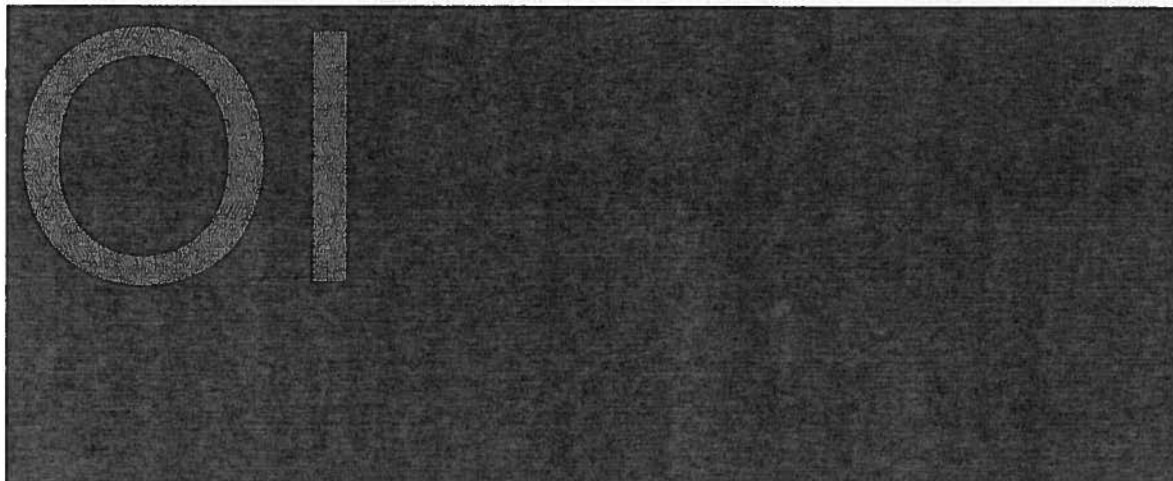


Action:



(B: PID) - (Cpl. Cary Skrine)
Complaint of Sexual Assault

2000CQ-23589

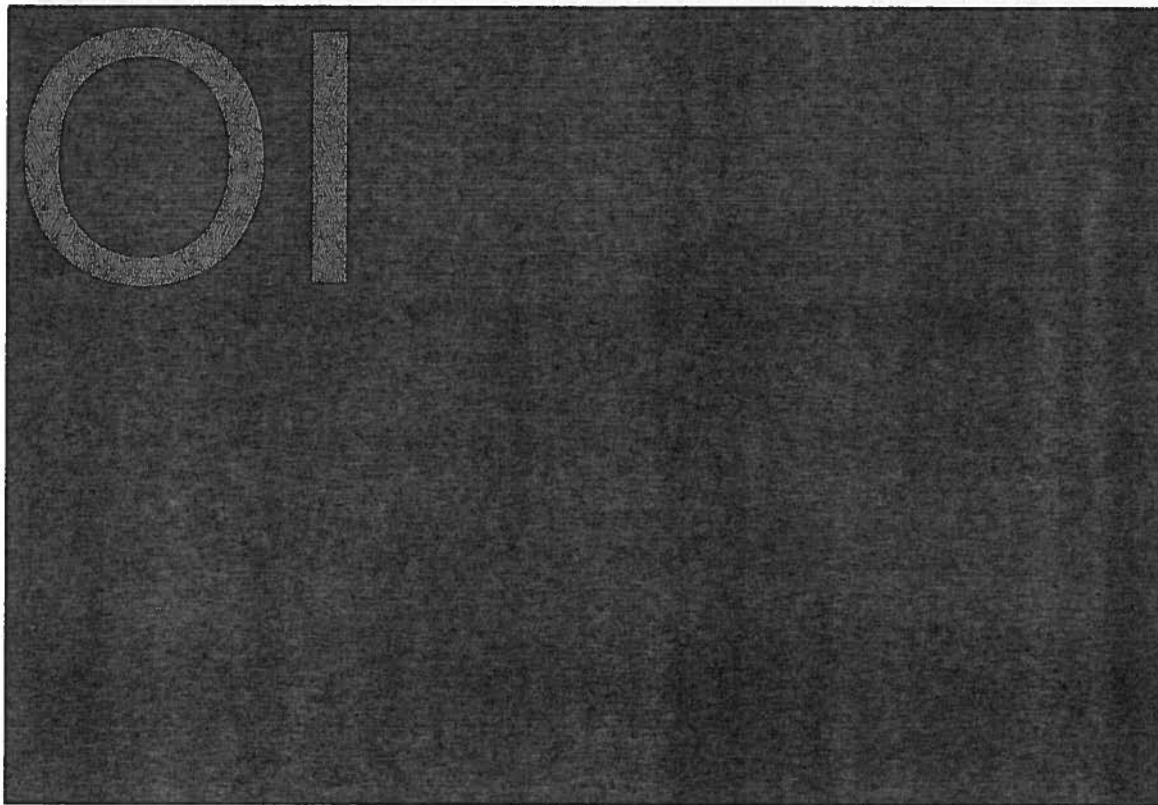


Actions:



VICTIM [REDACTED] (B: PID [REDACTED]) - (Cpl. Cary Skrine)
Complaint of Sexual Assault

2001CQ-9701



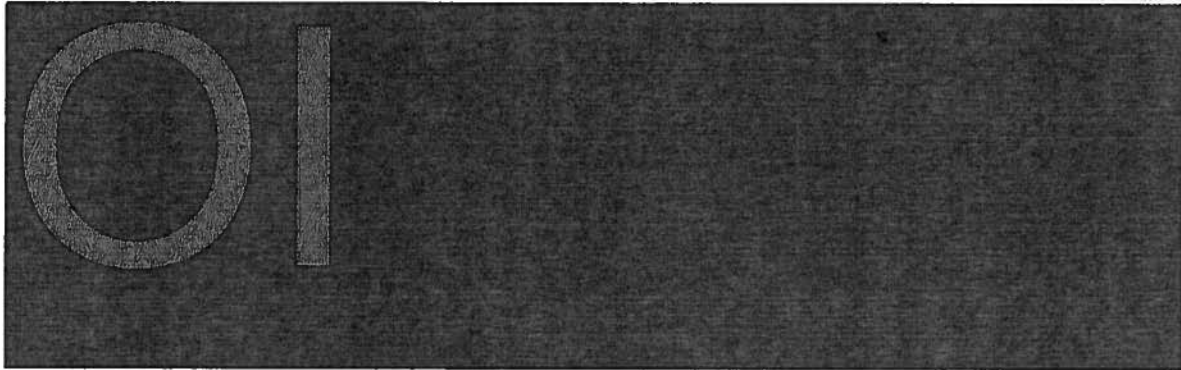
Actions: Exhibits to Lab
Cst. Michelle Baly to conduct further interviews

[REDACTED] (B: PID [REDACTED]) - (Cpl. Cary Skrine)
Victim of Aggravated Assault

2001CQ-4237

Suspect:





Action:



**HARDY - Bank Robberies (x3) - (Cst. Lori Greig)
aka Kleenex Bandit**

Subject was arrested by Burnaby Detachment members during the commission of a bank robbery. Subject confessed to several of our offences. Court documentation being prepared and forwarded in the usual manner.

PAVER, Kenneth (x2) - (Cst. Lori Greig)

Above subject identified as being responsible for two bank robberies in our area. Court documentation being prepared and forwarded in the usual manner.

Additional Information:

Cst. Greig, the detachment robbery co-ordinator, confirmed that in 1999 - 25 bank robberies occurred; in 2000 - 7 occurred; and in 2001 - 9 have occurred. We've off to a good start!

Royal Bank - Counter Jumpers - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw)

Subjects were arrested by Richmond Detachment during commission of offences their point. Subjects have confessed to our offences and court documentation is being prepared and forwarded in the usual manner.

Riverview / Colony Farm - (Cst. Ruth Yurkiw)

Cst. Yurkiw is still following up on complaints from staff at the above institutions. Further complaints are being received from administrative staff.

██████████ - (Cst. Greg Horton)

Subject still in hospital refusing to be interviewed by the police. Family members have been contacted in hopes of garnering their support, however the file is to the point where if the victim fails to cooperate no further action will be undertaken.

Additional Information:

Cpl. Garry Moore, who arrives at Coquitlam Detachment on Monday, April 30th, has been assigned to Project 'E' Round-Up. He is also being slated to attend the upcoming Internet Investigators Course in May.

*Meeting adjourned at 14:30 Hours.



MEMORANDUM NOTE DE SERVICE

To
À
Staff Sergeant Tysowski
Coquitlam Admin NCO

From
De
Sgt. Mike Connor
NCO i/c Major Crime Section

Security Classification - Classification de sécurité	
Confidential	
Our File - Notre référence	
Your File - Votre référence	
Date	Diary Date - Date d'agenda
2001-12-27	

Subject
Objet
December's Mayor's Report

Again, December was an extremely busy month for our Unit. Members of the MCS were involved in two(2) ongoing Homicide investigations allowing for little time for members to take anytime off during the Christmas season etc.

Homicides

KAM 01CQ37827

Members are actively pursuing this investigation which consumes most GIS resources on a full time basis.

McClenaghan 01CQ49254

On the 01.12.17 members of this Detachment responded to a request for assistance on the well being of the c/n. Upon attendance members found the c/n deceased. Foul play was suspected and members of MCS were requested to under take the investigation. Paul Stanley Kent, the victim's boyfriend, was located sometime later and subsequently charged with the offence of 2nd degree murder. Kent will re-appear in court on the 02.01.11.

Bank Robberies

Given the fact MCS members work load is excessive, members of SEU will temporarily attend, investigate and report on these offences. It is my understanding that there were no Bank Robberies though in December.

Other Robberies

Information was received that a local group of thugs were planning to rob the People's Jewelers, situated in the Coquitlam Center. The information was credible as these same individuals were responsible for similar offences in the Lower Mainland. Their plan was thwarted however, as Arrest Warrants had been issued by other jurisdictions for the arrest of the principle offender. He was arrested accordingly and is presently incarcerated. Other suspects involved in the planning of the robbery were spoken to and made aware of the information. The robbery did not take place.

Sex Assaults

01CQ47525

A complaint of a historical sexual assault came to the attention of our members. The victim, who will not be named in this report, provided sufficient details to allow for the arrest and charge of the offender. The offender is now before the courts.

(R.M. CONNOR) Sgt.
NCO i/c Coquitlam Detachment
Major Crime Section



MEMORANDUM NOTE DE SERVICE

To
À
Staff Sergeant Tysowski
NCO i/c Coquitlam Admin

From
De
Sgt. Mike Connor
NCO i/c Major Crime Section

Subject
Objet
Mayor's Report - January 2002

Security Classification - Classification de sécurité	
Confidential	
Our File - Notre référence	
Your File - Votre référence	
Date	Diary Date - Date d'agenda
2002-01-22	

Again, the month of January was extremely busy for members of the Major Crime Section.

Homicide

Ryan KAM 2001-37827 refers

The investigation into this matter is progressing very well. Criminal charges are expected sooner than later.

Paul Kent 2001-49254 refers

Members have now recently concluded the investigation as all necessary interviews and paperwork have been done. As we all know, Paul Kent was charged with Second Degree Murder just before Christmas, 2001.

Suspicious Occurrence 01CQ3353

Female reported a possible homicide that occurred in an apartment complex on Westview. The witnesses observations were sketchy at best and were problematic given her drug addictions. Members of MCS entered into an investigation and confirmed as much of the statement as possible including confirmation of residence, vehicles and occupants. The occupants were well known cocaine traffickers. A Search Warrant was subsequently granted and evidence in the apartment included unexplained blood stains within. The "E" Div. Blood Splatter expert was called to the scene whereupon he confirmed the splatter was consistent with an assault rather than from a firearm, club or any other weapon. Occupants of the residence were interviewed at length. Only one was forthcoming with information which included the offence that took place at the apartment was an assault and not a homicide. Given that the potential victim did not want to co-operate with the police, no further action will be undertaken.

Attempted Abduction(s) - Lower Mainland

CI-PERS 2002-47692 refers

A number of attempted abductions of females had occurred in the recent history in the Lower Mainland. Investigators of this Unit with the assistance ViClas were able to confirm linkages in all matters including an offence that occurred in this area. On the 02.01.18 Detachment School Liaison members acted on a suspicious complaint and arrested the above individual. Members of this M.C. Section became involved and it was evident that the above person was the person responsible for all offences in the Lower Mainland. Offences which include attempted Abduction, Forcible Confinement, Sexual Assault and Forcible Confinement. Subject was charged accordingly and is now before the courts.

Illegal Gambling - 01CQ40081

Members of this Section in concert with Provincial Gambling authorities located and closed down an illegal gambling operation that was situated at **CI-PERS** British Columbia. The business was of concern given its close proximity to the Great Canadian Casino on United Way. Given the resources, other higher priority investigations and time involved in the investigation of these matters it was decided to approach the owners and shut the business down. This approach was successful and the owners have moved to points unknown.

(R.M. CONNOR) Sgt.



MEMORANDUM NOTE DE SERVICE

To
À
S/Sgt. Tysowski

From
De
Sgt. Mike Connor

Subject
Objet
Mayor's Report June 2001 - SCU

Security Classification - Classification de sécurité	
Confidential	
Our File - Notre référence	
Your File - Votre référence	
Date	Diary Date - Date d'agenda
2001-07-04	

Sex Assault

Several routine sexual assaults were undertaken by this unit. Two(2) of which were found to have occurred in other jurisdictions.

Recent intelligence was received that a male was recruiting local teenage females who are residing in a local Foster Home into acting in Pornographic films. Females, so far, have not co-operated with authorities but further efforts to illicit their co-operation are ongoing. The suspected film studio is apparently an Adult Sex Shop in New Westminster. New Westminster Police Department has been appraised of the intelligence, as well and are acting in concert with this section in trying to confirm if this activity is in fact taking place.

Very recent intelligence was received that has revealed two males who frequent the Cat and Fiddle Pub, Port Coquitlam who have introduced a "date rape drug" into three (3) females alcoholic drinks. All victims have reported these incidents to other another agency and all three have refused to co-operate, so far, with a police investigation. Of interest one of the victims tentatively identified another studio where pornographic films are being made. This location is within our jurisdiction. Further work in this area is being undertaken.

Armed Robbery

The Royal Bank on the Barnet Hwy was the target of an attempted Robbery on the 29th of June, 01CQ24947 refers. The same individual the successfully robbed the Royal Bank, Shaugnessy St., Port Coquitlam on the 01.07.04. 01CQ25785 refers. In both instances, the male offender intimated that he had a gun. The subject responsible has been tentatively identified and an arrest is imminent.

Attempted Homicide

On the 29th of June a report of shots being fired by two(2) males seen leaving an address on Tyndal St., Coquitlam was attended to by our members. Upon our arrival one male was found to

have been shot in the abdomen. Further examination of the crime scene revealed a substantial marijuana grow operation. Charges have been laid with respect to the grow operation. All witnesses related to the shooting have not co-operated and charges with respect to the shooting incident is unlikely at this time.

Homicide

All members of the unit are actively engaged in four(4) homicides that have occurred over the past nine years. Dhaliwal - 01 CQ464, Johal - 00CQ28014, Ku - 97CQ34319 and Schmitt 92CQ3232 refers. OI

OI

OI

The unit is confident that all will be solved sooner than later.

Arson

The Unit has undertaken the suspected Arson of Eagle Ridge Elementary School. The recent fire has caused some fifty thousand dollars (\$50,000.00) damage. To date no suspect(s) has surfaced but the investigation is still in it's infancy, 01CQ25409 refers.

(R.M. CONNOR) Sgt.
NCO i/c S.C.U.



MEMORANDUM NOTE DE SERVICE

To
À
S/Sgt. Tysowski
Admin NCO

From
De
Sgt. Mike Connor
NCO i/c Major Crime Section

Security Classification - Classification de sécurité	
Confidential	
Our File - Notre référence	
Your File - Votre référence	
Date	Diary Date - Date d'agenda
2001-09-25	

Subject
Objet
September Mayor's Report

Attempted Murder

On the 01.09. 09 a local youth was cahsed down and beaten with golf clubs. The youth's injuries were initially life threatening but has survived. An adult male and juvenile amle have since been arrested and are now before the courts.

Sex Assaults

The only offence undertaken by the Major Crime Section this month was the reported offence that took place at the local Movie Theater inwhich a six(6) year old male was purported to have been assaulted by an older male in the movie theatre washroom. There were many tips received by the public in this instance which are being followed up by members of this Section. Earlier in the investigation a male was arrested on the identification by the victim who has since been released as it was learnt he was not the person involved. This has caused a significant problem for investigatorion for obvious reasons.

Armed Robberies

On the 4th of September, members attended an Armed Robbery of the Toronto Dominion Bank in Port Coquitlam. Subsequent investigation revealed that a **CI-PERS** was responsible for these offences. Subject was later arrested by this Detachment, interviewed and charged with the following Armed Robbery offences;

- | | | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------|------------------------|-------------------|
| Burger King | 01CQ34669 refers | Subway | 01CQ34816 refers |
| G&A Market | 01CQ34819 refers | CIBC (Kamloops) | 01KAM24088 refers |
| Scotia Bank (Vancouver) | 01VPD202968 refers | MacDonalds (Vancouver) | |
| Walmart (Burnaby) | | CIBC (Victoria) | |

In early September, Surrey members arrested **CI-PERS** admitted to being responsible for the following high profile Armed Robberies in this area.

Bank of Honk Kong	98CQ23485 refers	Ann Louise Jewelers	00CQ33793 refers
Versailles Jewelers	01CQ15327 refers		

In late August a series of Banks were robbed on the North Road corridor. The same culprit was responsible for Bank robberies in Surrey and Vancouver. **CI-PERS** and his girlfriend **CI-PERS** were indentified and arrested. They are now before the courts on these matters.

Missing Person

On the 01.09.26 this Unit undertook an investigation into the disappearance of a missing Coquitlam drug traficker, Ryan Kam aka Jay Leung. His disappearance is suspicious and foul play is suspected. 01CQ37827 refers

(R.M. CONNOR) Sgt.
NCO i/c Major Crimes Section

2002.03.01

Pickton Investigation - Notes to Self with respect to my investigational report.

Page 1.

- (1) The Tipster is providing second hand information that is dated. In his first line of material "the caller believes". The caller obviously does not for a fact. Later admittedly stated he putting "two and two together"
- (2) He confirms that Pickton uses prostitutes but doesn't say how he knows or is it from information he gets from the female who he stated found the identification and purses.
- (3) With respect to the purses and Identification he did not see it(them) nor did he have a name on the Identification that could be compared to the list of missing women. Also, I recall in discussion with members of the Unit that the purses and identification and clothing could very well have come from missing women they could have easily been property located at the after hours bar, Piggy's Palace run by the Picktons.
- (4) The comment made by the caller that refers to the fact he can easily dispose of bodies by putting them through a grinder was confirmed later by Constable Horton's source that says basically the same thing.
- (5) Other comments about Pickton, trailer, large farm, his description are true. There is some basis to confirm to investigators that he knew Pickton.

Page 2.

- (6) His description of Pickton being investigated previously again goes to his credibility in my mind.
- (7) Caller does not tell us why he knows Pickton killed Sarah Devries.
- (8) "might be responsible" again is his not knowing but putting "two and two" together.

Page 3

- (9) Is an attempt to confirm the caller information.

Page 4

- (10) A name of the person who's identify would launch a massive investigation if it could be associated to the missing women. Any name in fact would have allowed us to determine if the ID was from a missing woman or that of a visitor to Piggy's Palace.
- (11) As there was not an RCMP task Force in place the next best thing in my mind was to advise the "E" Division Major Crime Section – Unsolved Homicide Unit. Even prior to Pickton being identified by CI-PERS I had felt there was a killer or killers out there as it was the only plausible explanation. Sgt. Blizzard was my brother in law or had recently divorced in or around that time. He was also the 2i/c and felt that they should be aware of this information in the event other information came to light.
- (12) VIClas was important for all the right reasons. Yet VIC97 was the only entry for him. I also checked, but didn't note in my report, that I checked VPD data base and there was no entry of Pickton – seemed odd. Odd in the sense that Pickton and his vehicles you would think would have caused a routine check but maybe not given the variety of customers in that area.

Page 5

- (13) If Pickton was looking for VIC97 was true or not I believed it necessary to contact her and at the very least let her know so she could act accordingly. However, the threat seemed less likely when she told me she wasn't on the street any more.

Page 6

- (14) The syringe issue was important for me in that I believed, but could not prove, in the VIC97 matter that it was the was Pickton incapacitated his victim(s). If I could account for same then it would further corroborate CI-PERS

Page 8

- (15) Given "Puff's" belief that Yelds would go directly to Pickton . I felt that, at this stage of the investigation, we had to prove Pickton was either involved in this or not. We were a long way from having that information. Enough to satisfy the courts to allow us a Search Warrant that would "stand up in court". For example we had second hand, dated and general information. We did not have a "victim" either from the identification or description.

Page 9

- (16) The research with respect to VIC97 syringe or not was important in an effort to corroborate the initial source and the information provided.
- (17) in the same vein we were trying to confirm Pickton's involvement with any prostitutes and Yelds, again trying to confirm the information. Our concern was genuine with respect to any woman he may meet/pickup etc. Regardless of the information, in other wards even though the information is somewhat corroborated we still couldn't take the chance of Pickton driving a prostitute or any other female away from a location and then losing him.
- (18) When I referred to "contact logs" I did not see them but was told, as noted previously, of their content, which was consistent with what he reiterated to Lori Shenher and myself.

Page 10

- (19) The syringe issue was a cause for concern. Firstly, his threat with respect to VIC97 and secondly, is this the way Pickton would incapacitate his victim(s). The women's identification could have been from Piggy's Palace. The bloody clothes from the VIC97 offence or killing his livestock. But overall very interesting and again a cause for concern. I found it interesting that they used the work "trophies". Not a word I would have associated to Yelds.
- (20) Of interest the fact she could recall a native girls picture from the Identification but not a name, partial name or any further information. In hindsight it was horrific that Janet Harry in fact was one of the Pickton victims.
- (21) Asking Inspector Sabey about getting flight time. This was as a result of budget restraints from Ottawa. Again, frustration when dealing with budget cuts from Headquarters.
- (22) I spoke with Don a couple of times about this issue and he was never able to recall the file per se or find his notes about the Surrey Rape file. It would have assisted our investigation immensely as it independently confirmed his violent nature towards women. He was not listed on PIRS as a suspect.

Page 11

- (23) Even though we were in a Budget Freeze or crunch in Canada it goes to show that VPD took this file seriously and offered to fund aspects of it.

As explained in my investigational reports of that day I agreed we needed aerial photos. Primarily to see if there were any notable/identifiable burial sites. Something to assist us. Again, we were dealing with dated information was there

something obvious on the Pickton acreage that would give us the updated information we needed to get on the farm and search.

- (24) Of interest I was actively involved in another homicide investigation from August 1998 to the end of February 1999, particularly from November to February I was almost daily involved with the Division UC Team.

Page 12

- (25) Besides the emailing of investigational reports to Sgt Blizard, Unsolved Homicide this was the first time that members in the position to make decisions meet to discuss the file. I was looking for confirmation that we were on the right track with Pickton recognizing that if we were, was somebody going to "get on board" and assist our rather small Section. Obviously, the Unsolved Homicide Unit was not interested until we had found a body however, Vancouver P.D. was certainly interested. The negative side of the investigation is that we had nothing but the **VIC97** offence to confirm Pickton used the services of prostitutes. The information stated that he did but nothing could ever be found that he was checked by the police in those areas. The VPD meetings with 130 prostitutes failed to identify Pickton which was even more dis-heartening in that we were falling even further behind proving out the initial information.

Page 13

- (26) At the time I never did find out what happened with the first informant but by the sound of Lori Shenher's voice she was disappointed.
- (27) Bingo, our first independent confirmation with respect to Pickton being involved with sex trade workers.
- (28) I confirmed with Lori Schenher that Pickton was checked in the New Westminster "stroll". We felt that we were making headway now.
- (29) I never met with Lori Shenher's Source again.
- (30) I felt that given Burrows initial information we were making some headway, but of course it turned out not to be Pickton involved with the S/A of a street worker their point. Again other sex trade workers would not come forward that know Pickton

Page 14

- (31) An excellent meeting with members from a number of LMD agencies. All were excited and wanted to get involved. I was advised later that no one of the sex trade workers in Burnaby or Surrey recognized Pickton. Tammy Humeny was not approached at the time as I felt this could tip our hand but having been introduced to the Pickton family in 1997 Tammy, if anybody, would at least talk to us if she had any information.

Page 15

- (32) Aerial photos were excellent quality but did not reveal to me any burial sites other than the entire property was in disarray if any remains were in fact buried there it would be a difficult and expensive venture to find any.
- (33) Surveillance of Pickton was another disappointment. He effectively did nothing or show an interest in sex trade workers and the like. Pickton was not seen to have discarded any DNA material which was also a disappointment. I can't remember what his voice was like.

Page 16

- (34) Another possible identification on Pickton but his vehicle did not sound familiar .. But he has access to so many
- (35) At last another person who came forward. The information is consistent with Lori's information however, again it was dated and second hand. Second hand with respect to Ellingsen but not if she was a suspect. Her involvement was getting the sex trade worker in the car. If that was the case was it a confession? Most of Caldwell's knowledge was confirmed but what was known by me. If one girl was dead and was on the missing poster..... who was it?

Page 18

- (36) Again, Caldwell knows the Picktons. No doubt about it they way he describes the property and the pigs, trailer etc. The information is horrific to say the least.

Page 19

- (37) Humans - Yellow Fat - I believed was big time information who knows that. Pigs have white fat like what you see on pork chops! If nothing else in the entire file this statement confirmed it with me that we may not be dealing with a serial killer but there is no doubt we were dealing with somebody who killed a woman in the barn. If it was the same person responsible for others well maybe we can put a stop to the girls going missing.

Page 20

- (38) In the meeting held at our office with those in attendance it was felt that Pickton was a viable target and although the information is again second hand and dated it was consistent with Lori's source. We all agreed we had to widen the investigation and the people in attendance would conduct feasibility studies to undertake these tasks. It was agreed though we required to get Caldwell's statement, in writing on paper before we could do much else. As such our focus was in that direction. When completed then an OPS plan would be submitted etc. there was not much sense if Caldwell re-canted or disappeared etc.

Page 35

- (39) Ellingsen has to be involved in this file more than she has let onto with Caldwell

Page 36

- (40) Pickton is being identified as having contacts with sex trade workers in New Westminster but not in Vancouver. Earlier 130 or workers had been canvassed and knew nothing about Pickton.

Page 42

- (41) There was no doubt in my mind that Pickton was certainly a viable target. Everybody at the table was committed to a full investigation into this matter. Vancouver would assist financially and resource speaking immediately. But given resource commitments by "E" Div. Major Crime and Unsolved they would have to re-account for their resources and advise shortly. There was no doubt that if S/Sgt.'s Rinn and Henderson believed in the project we could get the resources we needed as they had the ear of the Division Operations Officer, Gary Bass.

Page 44

- (42) Surveillance was of great concern but Pickton's habits did not materialize when it was in relation to sex trade workers. In other words he was never seen during surveillance to speak, stop or speak with a prostitute. Surveillance was resource draining. Given the surveillance to date the resources could be better used in other facets of the investigation. Of course, later I was advised by "Puff" that Pickton was aware of our surveillance at some point. How he knew was never found out.

Page 50

- (43) The Caldwell interview did not come off well as he had just used a narcotic previously to the interview. At that point, Cpl's Henley Nash and Ballyntine were of the strong feeling that he was unreliable, not a good witness and a waste of time. Not a sentiment that I agreed with. This was a definite turning point on their participation/attitude.

Page 54

- (44) Another person reports on what Ellingsen stated. To me it was now not the case if Ellingsen stated the information but why hadn't she come forward..... Cause she's involved or thinks she is involved.

Page 55

- (45) Ellingsen was the definite turnpin. Although it was agreed she would not be pressed or enlightened to information we had this turned out not to be the case. She was to be massaged as not to force her back to Pickton.

Page 59

- (46) Caldwell re-interviewed on tape and he provided consistent details as to what he provided earlier. This did not seem to impress those who had already dismissed Caldwell already.
- (47) Ellingsen was interviewed but not according to plan. She was initially massaged and she provided information about Pickton's habits but the interview. One of the interviewers then pressing her quoted the fact she had seen a woman hanging and was skinning her like a pig. That was completely contrary to the plan and shut Ellingsen down. It was my feeling that the question is if she had said this to others it was why she wasn't co-operating with the police... Cause she was involved? The same members who thought Caldwell was no good also now thought Ellingsen saw a pig hanging in the barn. I stated there was a big difference including the colour of the fat. It didn't seem to faze them.

Page 68

- (48) Menard was, in my opinion, trying to be forthright and trying to help

Page 69

- (49) Yelds, although polite, was very much the biker "Puff" described and it was evident that she was not going to tell us anything she knew. She was not pressed, as planned earlier in the meeting but it was evident she wasn't going to say anything.

Page 70

- (70) Given the arguments by those naysayers as described earlier I took pictures of Pigs Hanging and their Fat. It was my opinion that you couldn't mistake a pig for a human no matter how cocained up you were!
- (71) Speaking of cocaine up toxicology confirmed to me you don't become delusional from it paranoid yes.
- (72) Also confirmed that Ellingsen did spend time in the Psych Unit in SMH but that was because she tried to commit suicide not that she was mental or delusional.

Page 71

- (73) No problem with what Casanova had to say.

Page 72

- (74) It was evident that Menard was not lying when he denied those statements as he couldn't look me in the eye when he denied it. He lied about not being at Pickton's place since our last interview.

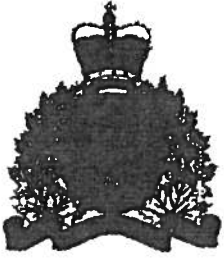
Prior to leaving the Unit for promotional reasons I left the attached To Do List for the new investigator.



SUPERText

Tip 37.

nember's Notes



**Project EVENHANDED
Missing Women's Task Force**



COQUITLAM FILE# 98CQ33017

TIP # 37 MEMBERS NOTES

1515. Justin Caldwell Chernoff & the firm.

Los Angeles [redacted]

lived Sunday. Originally [redacted]
lead papers - [redacted] - [redacted] Opposed to
germ. Sub down [redacted] T.V. Liberty

1) Op into custody, [redacted] other interview:
[redacted] - [redacted].

- Confund - [redacted] Bob, Robert
lives [redacted].

[redacted] and [redacted] - [redacted] lives in
[redacted] [redacted]: [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted].

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

Sunny to 1205 at 96 as the course - yesterday.

Use of Louis 6/7 years.

Jeepster used Louis. Assaults, showrooms
D.C. loc. No change. Lost D.C. money & change
Drum drinking - who can't recall (April 4) and
man. Change this year.

Man's travel - had long - stayed down north,
quitting & closed it.

Whiskey at the Bell & Sunny, Bonner.

Stayed covered 2 beds & far row.

14' x 40' low end road, two - dirty & dirty

fuel care by Nardo's keep clear. Sleep.

far end - right hand side - Nemo's left hand

side. Plus a second. 2 beds.

Will's road Bonner

up to 2000, same as Will's.

new road Bonner & down

New showed microbe (mound) work.

fundraising by thing. Carpa & sub manuscript
looking, (make) miles. - Strange "black" black

Like road to 1205

Draw 11/11 units

Bad of job - when white base
Bas are made. Various member pulled down
the rest of go. Lynd's job at this time
was then left before...
Benny & Tele (10) (1) - to let. unless...
didn't go along with...
Lynd's...
Shapiro & Paul.

Incident with girl... before April

Good bad... - also left... &...

Woman April - ...
Happened before - April... before

... of the...

He was in 1999 / a. April

... Williams...
... help. ...
... ..
... ..

CyPA
... ..

... ..
... ..

Conceded about his self. Has one and the
bring him up to the end - add some more.

Up to answer to paper to guide - must have been
answer, know what he's got up. also other words
done the routine before, not just for.

Smiley or all - accounts.

Out of frame. hand cut the - the one of the

standing as something. Show & dance w. under
of / was - having for just ahead of.

Should be cutting at the 2/1 legs.

Wasn't alone w. us. No. Didn't mention
others alone.

Nothing happen to the body. Motion &
fund. Has people dropping notes. Has
that's what - the cut - the way from

Conced, don't blame. Some journey / and some
before cargo - and. from get up at it off for
the - but it's the about time.

getting this. free. 4:35 + 2.

Wife's name -

I am not for talking SGT. Roberts.

Can't remember where said dog. stayed in office -
Hessinger house.

Low H/C, new said, John & Ben. Lynn - Wiley
talk to wife Kenbar - standard reading - up at the
ground. - Lynn said she was hanging. - pronounced off
I don't know. Out standing - girl was hanging.
She is who might see. - 2nd time meet other.
up. Well's always at me? drinking to me.

Alvin, dead, - new said nothing
Wife's death probably didn't count as if she
took off the left side of her. Observed future
Wiley was back. out of man - he said told for some
knows where Wiley dies - took up revolver. - started
He needs me, because of his, Kuba's girl. - kills woman
why stay there. - was too wound, but she is wound too
may see it. came across her too. Bedding. real house
strange. He was. dress up to drag. - purple like gets
man is. map, dress, man. was on under the blanket.
for no crime around town. Had dress to close. Li's"
dress. Lynn (?) no. Lynn's looking things. Roward.
John's death. Lived in, prodded. Well's for 500 off
to the police

gobekines. Mandelbar mandelbar for her excellent work
 Judges. Bar

5:10 PM New kept by 10/22 exploring. Bar new hand,
 me other day. Person who. Carl Per explained her,
 Willy told me before, long up on her state of mind
 to the Bar.

She was the one who wanted to be up and running
 earlier. Things. No!

Bar - Staff: - Middle Black talks, been in order
 cut speed, in, up, down, down, down. No, he's in, in, in, down, down

had other eyes

Block been (x2) standard had much.

1757 C/M ax

1804 Bar. - day, Campbell, -

Leanne Amorely.

1812

1155. 11c Paul Newsham,
head Claudette Bior.



recorded statement.

June 1990

Ottawa. Mike's camp - not a day by the
staying in Willy's Millers. Drum Drum
Washington Willy told me something before
really sound his. July 1990 at [redacted]
hours June 20th 20 12:30 PM

just this year.

Willy's yard 2 and Willy -
I saw. Monday morning up a "gutting"
his. Same
Stang things

Willy's the same - Coquitlam. Ottawa - first night.
Dunal street. Gas (Linn) house at the back of
big pile of dirt. Example Cars Trailer
stare trailer. Home Willy Bro Lin Steh

Wenzel's to assume phone at Peter's house for
top rail. Up doing call (assuming).

Sign. Willy killing prostitutes because ^{what Willy} shoe, ear
Word - same

It was bad,

And things up - admit or to find out,

It was dead "gullies"

It was a pig - probably had a lot of things

Problems, animals, used the system.

Other than

It was this to this name,

It was a pig - probably had a lot of things

It was a pig, much better?

For a long time

It was a pig - probably had a lot of things

It was a pig - probably had a lot of things

It was a pig - probably had a lot of things

It was a pig - probably had a lot of things

It was a pig - probably had a lot of things

It was a pig - probably had a lot of things

Left over, the 4 maws she found
empty

New set men / women.

Mr. Welby

.5'11" guy had thin mustache
now has long hair, had car.

12:12 out

12:15 back

Sight

Found belly? Wanted \$2K as credit for
so someone pay anything to keep quiet.

Champaign demand to get money for him.

my phone # -



Wesley can I see a few more. Do you want

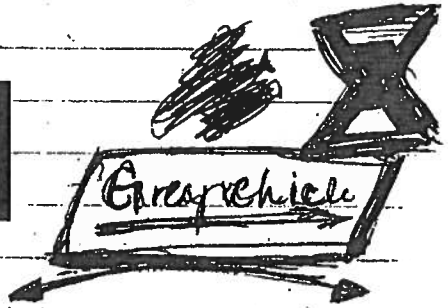
please

Context - Answer when body is returned

09.08.9

0875 Meeting - Challos = Russel

Next



Kandy Matoschuk

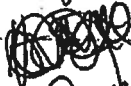
Russel



1140 14300 - left ^{small dm} _{uk.}

11500s EK6 4500 - at res.

1152 left ^{multi} _{drive} Blue Pontiac Gpr



Tony Dyke

Leadr Kat



713
passenger

0972cc

Hsx

090811

Caldwell - drug - strong - constant.

Low - relationship strong
 C\$ \$2,000,000 by way of the
 call of law.

Monetary contact - 45% of the new respect.

working power master

off party

HYPO - Receptionist clearances -> immediate
 supposed "Hodes" 45 minutes - Henry Ballentine
 subcontract as pilot. Subcontract as "Willie"
 "he stays" underground - prostitute (Duce)
 him - Chloambach - Willie also of the
 Hodes/Willie. Car called party x 5 days
 Wilfaw - Alfred = new.
 Wandame tracks -

Steward - only the age = 200. last
 machine full.

people water fig 8/9. m. slaughter.

Mink, Ross C Deal - well known
 something local. Checked by Dist. female -
 hanged - she was possible not killed.
 Wanda's clothes - very white, pink
 she was up late at night - "My, my".

Mink, Ross C Deal - well known
 something local. Checked by Dist. female -
 hanged - she was possible not killed.
 Wanda's clothes - very white, pink
 she was up late at night - "My, my".

Mink, Ross C Deal - well known
 something local. Checked by Dist. female -
 hanged - she was possible not killed.
 Wanda's clothes - very white, pink
 she was up late at night - "My, my".

Mink, Ross C Deal - well known
 something local. Checked by Dist. female -
 hanged - she was possible not killed.
 Wanda's clothes - very white, pink
 she was up late at night - "My, my".

Mink, Ross C Deal - well known
 something local. Checked by Dist. female -
 hanged - she was possible not killed.
 Wanda's clothes - very white, pink
 she was up late at night - "My, my".

Mink, Ross C Deal - well known
 something local. Checked by Dist. female -
 hanged - she was possible not killed.
 Wanda's clothes - very white, pink
 she was up late at night - "My, my".

Mink, Ross C Deal - well known
 something local. Checked by Dist. female -
 hanged - she was possible not killed.
 Wanda's clothes - very white, pink
 she was up late at night - "My, my".

No sep. Willy - Chalkers conviction ch. 10
Saw drinks, computer change -
Met Brining? (Willy)

~~PRO~~ Lou Stuard Huey > Balastyn
 Rose Fields Kufi / Wayne

Sumblane. → discontinued

notes were taken as complete, for record!
I don't know.

Returned, must be returning

Wanda's stuff.

Photos are also of changes &
files
Row - records

Night worn glasses.

Wearing 3/4 mask. Wearing glasses.
The top 1/2 may have been: hair, see for
ambly.

0935

USA. fields.

Miller Knopfman. Fan boy - Social - off the wall.
 Hamers. Roofing. - Car Around - Boxer >
 Kelly Ales - Keddole Kelp

PID

Loss Calamity

New York has not reported how much the loss
 dida post for the taking care of the who someone
 self. Loss of the pipe psycho was huge number
 Cause one. In training to go - if ever clear up. 8/9
 message. said with previous prostitute was some
 other cause. killing unpermitted. like needed
 or something to the affect. Apparently happened shortly after
 the murder. other feed and other 11/16 months later.
 said. Pat Lou ^{did say} sent her own body parts they
 he checked the parts only. Doing also strange about
 Verin. lower. had some kind of problem with the
 Her 5000 money for Verin. no mention of extortion.
 Agreed to talk again. After the name of loss, came
 Loss Calamity & he'll have the case now. Bankruptcy
 case. * Jumped out of town - main witness. Agreed to talk
 again - plan to see the case through for her

Had to get the original. talked to the Calgary from.

08/5/2012

09.08.16

17:20

Sister Patricia Casanova

WPD thru office for a year.

Very ill not long lived, here w/ throat to throat.
 knew Peter 10 years. Impressed laughter. Peter
 his end of road to Plymouth ~~port~~ community.
 to the quiet of the. Peter my guess to know in
 answer.

Hand saw body parts / strange things w/ fingers.

Slughter blood & taste. His lips to old times
 hang by back legs. He clear head & clear for
 do not do things. Very often work as a team.
 but not always.

Was aware of the incident. and was paying. Peter &
 summary of the new prostitute.

Went to see Welles told him Peter was only 20 years
 also his. he's worried. Peter

Very hard to hear & Peter yelling he understand
 my letter and read during arguments. he's
 accused of some "wants very red things"

9.08.19.

9.20.

Lowland in Denny. Paul had some
 October. to clear up. shortly after then
 were had a statement 800/150. He had been
 shocked by. They were down around
 further, got another one. In a way
 connection plotted down, had been many
 to the same. She was thinking about getting
 slaugher. Confirmed she + Pat saw
 body parts. He looked for himself in one
 pieces the means for pass a piece
 Confirmed w/ Opus. confirmed Police checked
 by the thought being followed. - Denny was
 found
 for this & Opus. he had 2 units. Denny
 came. looked had met the hood of

Many cases under. He all outside but
 always other for many self part have says
 and take \$500.00 a month. @ time because of duty
 photos of it was almost to give. And many
 Confirmed and, sending the same message,
 message. Bew w/ Longa ward. He was
 put w/ his woman. Cap was for this - Can see the unit

Marion B.S. enters no money - 1 + 1/2
 to 2/3/4 people.

Dina had the same maid

Ellen taken about edge up, not into Denny

Confirmed extreme was

Wally was never arrested & was never interviewed
docthaugh



SUPERText

Project Evenhanded - E&R Banner Page

Please Print Clearly

Document ID#	2681	Security Level	
Document Type	PIRS		
Document Description	PIRS Occurrence Report		
Document Title	PICKTON, Robert		
Document Date/Time	90.01.11		
Submitted By			
When Received			
Summary	PIRS report for Sexual Assault that occurred at 953 Dominion Ave in 1990/01/11 involving Robert PICKTON		

Handwritten initials

Linkages

Name or Entity ID #	Reason for Connection
✓ Task 623	PIRS Report for 953 Dominion Ave
✓ 953 Dominion Ave	Location where Sexual Assault occurred in 1990
✓ PICKTON, Robert	Subject of PIRS Report
✓ Vehicle #389	Suspicious vehicle in PIRS Report

Handwritten initials

Submitted/Recommended by *[Signature]* Approved by _____
 Date 02.10.09 Date _____

COMMAND ==>

PROTECTED "A"

OCCURRENCE SCREEN

		OCC NO	VOL	ORI	RESTR	DIY	FILE NO	HQ	FILE NO
FUNCTION:	90	0001339	001	BC20001	0				
	DATE	TIME	OCCURRED BETWEEN		CODE	NATURE OF EVENT			
REPORTED	900111	2225	900111	2225	AA43	SEXUAL ASSAULT			
DETAILS: ASSIST SURREY DET RE SEXUAL ASSAULT, REQUESTED ADDRESS TO BE CHECKED FOR SUS VEH. VEH WAS NOT LOCATED.									

EXEMPT: AUTH:

LOCATION: BC PORT COQUITLAM DOMINION AVE 963
 MEMBER : 36852 WILSON UNIT: C ZONE: 63C
 DD NO DUE DATE REASON REGNO COLL DETAILS

CONCLUDED	STATUS	PURGE	CMP NOTF	ASSOC	OCC	LINKAGES	SCORED
900112		20100112					
ASSISTED AGENCY ORI:		OCC NO:		FED:			
SC	DET NO:		BATCH:				ST
=>							
ASSISTANCE RECORDS	0	VEHICLE RECORDS	1	VOLUMES			1
SUBJECT RECORDS	1	PROPERTY RECORDS	0	DIARY DATES			0

97-03-27 14:45 File requested from Archives.

[Evenhanded-01E-1388 20030120 : 19:05:24 : Box 14 : 0029968 : 0]

COMMAND ==>

PROTECTED "A"

SUBJECT SCREEN

FUNCTION: OCC NO: 90 0001339 VOL: 001 ORI: BC20001 RESTR: 0
 STATUS SUBJ NO DATE ADDED DATE MODIFIED
 DTH 01 900116
 SURNAME GIVEN 1 GIVEN 2 SEX PHONE NUMBER VIOCL
 PICKTON ROBERT M
 STRT# STREET APT CITY PROV CTRY PCODE
 963 DOMINION AVE PORT COQUITLAM BC CAN
 DOB APP AGE HT MASS HAIR EYES RACE-DESCENT POB
 19491024
 DRIVERS LICENCE POI PHOT NO FPS BOOK NO CITIZENSHIP PASSPORT
 DEFORMITIES AMPUTATIONS TATTOOS BUILD
 COMPLEXION OTHER DESCRIPTORS OCCUPATION POSITION
 ALIAS : CHARGE: PENALTY : FED:

[Evenhanded-01E-1388 20030120 : 19:05:26 : Box 14 : 0029969 : 0]

COMMAND ==>

PROTECTED "A"

SUBJECT SCREEN

FUNCTION: OCC NO: 1990 0001339 VOL: 001 ORI: BC20001 RESTR: 0
 STATUS SUBJ NO DATE ADDED DATE MODIFIED
 OTH 01 19900116
 SURNAME GIVEN 1 GIVEN 2 SEX PHONE NUMBER VIOCL
 PICKTON ROBERT M
 STRT# STREET APT CITY PROV CTRY PCODE
 963 DOMINION AVE PORT COQUITLAM BC CAN
 DOB APP AGE HT MASS HAIR EYES RACE-DESCENT POB
 19491024
 DRIVERS LICENCE POI PHOT NO FPS BOOK NO CITIZENSHIP PASSPORT
 DEFORMITIES AMPUTATIONS TATTOOS BUILD
 COMPLEXION OTHER DESCRIPTORS OCCUPATION POSITION
 ALIAS : CHARGE: PENALTY : FED:

[Evenhanded-01E-1388 20030120 : 19:05:29 : Box 14 : 0029970 : 0]

COMMAND ==> LAST RESPONSE PROTECTED "A"

VEHICLE SCREEN
 FUNCTION: OCC NO: 90 0001339 VOL: 001 ORI: BC20001 RESTR: 0
 STATUS: SUS DATE ADDED: 900116 DATE MODIFIED:
 VEH NO: 01 EXHIBIT#: FED:
 TYPE: AUTO LICNO: AA43 PROV: BC LYR: 90
 MAKE: FORD MODEL: STYLE: YEAR: COLOUR: YEL
 VIN: VALTAG#: TAGYR:
 VALUE: #OCCUPANTS: VESSEL NAME:
 FROM: POE: DESTN:
 INTERMEDIATE :

INTERIOR FEATURES:
 EXTERIOR FEATURES:

LOCATION OF VEHICLE - WHERE THE VEHICLE IS STORED

DISPOSITION: DISP DATE:

[Evenhanded-01E-1388 20030120 : 19:05:31 : Box 14 : 0029971 : 0]

COMMAND ==> LAST RESPONSE PROTECTED "A"

VEHICLE SCREEN

FUNCTION: OCC NO: 1990 0001339 VOL: 001 ORI: BC20001 RESTR: 0
STATUS: SUS DATE ADDED: 19900116 DATE MODIFIED:
VEH NO: 01 EXHIBIT#: FED:
TYPE: AUTO LICNO: AA43 PROV: BC LYN: 1990
MAKE: FORD MODEL: STYLE: YEAR: COLOUR: YEL
VIN: VALTAG#: TAGYR:
VALUE: #OCCUPANTS: VESSEL NAME:

FROM: POE: DESTN:
INTERMEDIATE :

INTERIOR FEATURES:
EXTERIOR FEATURES:

LOCATION OF VEHICLE - WHERE THE VEHICLE IS STORED

DISPOSITION: DISP DATE:



SUPERText

Tip #18

Search Warrants



**Project EVENHANDED
Missing Women's Task Force**



COQUITLAM FILE# 98CQ33017

TIP # 18 SEARCH WARRANTS

GROUNDS OF BELIEF

That the Informant is a Peace Officer and have been a member of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the past twenty four (24)years. The Informant is presently posted at the Coquitlam Detachment , Serious Crime Section and have been attached to the Serious Crime Section for four (4) years and ten (10) months.

That the Informant has personal knowledge of the matters to which the Informant deposes in this grounds of belief, save and except, where stated to be on the information and belief. As to such facts, I verily believe them to be true.

That the Informant is presently an investigator with respect to the alleged murder of an unidentified female, at a single wide mobile home occupied by Robert William "Willie" Pickton and related outbuildings at the rear of the property at 953 Dominion Street, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. That the offence would have taken place in January, February, or March 1999. That during the course of this investigation, I have become informed of facts through interviews with police personnel, civilian witnesses, Confidential Sources, reviews of reports and other written correspondence as well as through attendance of investigative meetings.

That all locations referred to in the Information are in the Province of British Columbia, unless otherwise stated. All the motor vehicle licence plate numbers are British Columbia Motor Vehicle licence plate numbers unless otherwise stated.

That all residential, business, fax numbers are from the Lower Mainland region of British Columbia with the area code "604", unless otherwise stated.

That all the police members identified in this Information are Royal Canadian Mounted Police members or Vancouver City Police Service Detectives, unless other wise stated

That all the Royal Canadian Mounted Police members area posted to either Coquitlam Detachment, the "E" Division Unsolved Homicide Section, Special "O" Section, Special "I" Section, E"" Division Forensic Laboratory or the Vancouver City Police Missing Persons Section or Homicide Section., unless otherwise stated

That on the 18th day of August, 1998 at 1000 hours Detective Lori Shenher of the Vancouver City Police - Missing Persons' Unit met with the Informant. Detective Shenher advised she has been conducting an investigation into the disappearance of one Sarah Devries their file 98VCP88486. Devries disappeared in Vancouver, British Columbia on the 13th day of April, 1998 and was a known prostitute who worked the downtown East Side, of Vancouver, British Columbia. Upon her disappearance her boyfriend put up a number of posters in Vancouver for anyone having information with respect to the disappearance to call a 1-800 number (one eight hundred number) he had set up independent of the police investigation.. At one point in time a male, telephoned admitting to the Devries murder but did not identify himself. The boyfriend then turned the tape over to the Vancouver City Police who intum had the Television and Radio News media play the conversation during their respective new broadcasts. The recording was followed by a request of the Vancouver City Police in which they asked for the public assistance in identifying the caller's voice. If someone had information they were asked to call Vancouver Crime Stoppers. During the course of the investigation Vancouver Crime Stoppers received two (2) calls or tips, from the same person. These calls were in relation to Port Coquitlam resident a male known as Willie Pickton

That the first call was received on the 27th day of July, 1998. The following information was read by the Informant from the Crime Stoppers' report. That the

"Tipster reporting information on a male suspect whom the caller believes could possibly be the person responsible for the disappearance of these prostitutes. Caller says this single 39-40 year old 6'2" - 6'3" stocky build, short brown hair, owns

and operates the P&B Used Building Materials at 11947 Tannery Road in Surrey. Telephone number 588-1311. He lives in a trailer on a large farm in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. Tipster indicates that he uses the services of prostitutes regularly. A recent female visitor to his trailer noticed there was at least ten (10) purses and females identification along with women's clothing in the trailer.

He has recently been known to have made comments to other people that he can easily dispose of bodies by putting them through a grinder which he uses to prepare food to feed his hogs.

Tipster also said he had been investigated for cutting the throat of a prostitute. Caller says the suspect is a "sicko". His first name is Willy. He generally picks up the prostitutes from Burnaby, New Westminster and Vancouver areas"

The second call to Crime Stoppers was dated the 6th day of August, 1998. The Informant read the following from a Crime Stopper's report that stated the following;

"Caller advising that the male party is Willie Pickton. Tipster advising that he is the one who killed Sarah. Pickton hires prostitutes all the time and might responsible for all the missing girls. The only other information the tipster had is that Pickton has a farm somewhere in Port Coquitlam."

That the Informant confirmed that in relation to Robert William Pickton, he was indeed the subject of an investigation in relation to a brutal attack on a Vancouver East End Prostitute that had occurred on the 23rd day of March, 1997. Pickton picked up one [VIC97] and convinced her to travel to his residence at 953 Dominion Street, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia to perform sexual acts on him. As they entered the area of Burnaby/ Vancouver boundary, [VIC97] changed her mind and wanted out of the vehicle. Pickton refused to pull over and let her out of the vehicle. Pickton drove her out to his residence, a single wide trailer home trailer parked in the rear of ten (10) acres of property

in a secluded area of Port Coquitlam and both parties engaged in sexual intercourse. [VIC97] went to the bathroom and when she exited she asked for money owed to her. Pickton refused to pay. She asked to use the telephone as he also refused to drive her anywhere, he wouldn't let her use the telephone. Without warning Pickton handcuffed one of [VIC97] hands and fearing for her life she immediately began to fight back. [VIC97] during the course of the altercation, was able to grab onto a filleting knife and slashed Pickton's throat from ear to ear. Pickton was able to get the knife away from her and stabbed her a number times in the chest and other areas of her body. [VIC97] was able to make her way out of the trailer, when again, she was attacked by Pickton who stabbed her in the abdomen. Pickton then passed out from his blood letting. [VIC97] was able to walk some half a mile to the road and summonsed help from a passing motorist. A number of criminal charges were laid against Pickton. Upon his arrest by the Informant Pickton was observed to be a white male, 5'11", 175 pounds, blue eyes and stringy or frizzy light brown hair, short on the sides, longer in back and a very noticeable receding front hairline. The criminal charges in this instance but were subsequently "stayed" by Ms. Randy Connor, of the Port Coquitlam Crown Counsel office because of [VIC97] continued heroin addiction and her unreliability to attend Crown Counsel for related interviews. Coquitlam File 97CQ10797 refers.

Additional information learnt by the Informant during the aforementioned investigation was Pickton works with his brother David Francis Pickton in a building demolition business, P&B Used Building Supplies.

That during the meeting with Detective Shenher it was agreed that the caller had some knowledge as it relates to known information about Pickton for example the description of the property, Pickton's aforementioned and his contacts with prostitutes in those areas described. It was suggested that Detective Shenher contact Crime Stoppers and flag the Tipster in that should he/she telephone and attempt to arrange for a meeting with that person.

That the Informant contacted, Ms. Terry Stewart of the Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit with respect to Pickton, his property, and any known Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit investigations. In addition, Ms. Stewart was also asked to query P&B Used Lumber in an effort to identify Pickton as being associated to them.

That on the 26th day of August, 1998, at 1200 hours, the Informant spoke with Ms. Terry Stewart, of the Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit and confirmed that Robert Pickton and his brother, David Frances Pickton, are co-owners of P&B Used Building Materials. Also they are involved in D&S Bulldozing Limited, Piggy Palace Good Times Society. Included in her information was a list of 20 (twenty) vehicles and trailers currently listed to the above businesses.

That on the 8th day of September, 1998, at 1400 hours, the Informant called Royal Canadian Mounted Police Violent Crime Analysis Section, herein after referred to as ViCLAS, in order to query Pickton thru their Sexual Offence/Offenders Data Base. The only entry was the aforementioned Coquitlam offence.

On the 9th day of September, 1999 at 1530 hours, the Informant received a telephone call from Detective Shenher. Detective Shenher stated that in a recent conversation with a person believed to be the Crime Stopper tipster that person mentioned that Pickton "was trying to hire people to find [redacted] and bring her to the farm where he would finish her off like he should have the first time."

That it is verily believed that the [redacted] referred to is [redacted] the victim of the March 1997 Coquitlam offence..

That on the 22nd day of September, 1999 at 1510 hours, the Informant received a telephone call from Detective Shenher. She stated she interviewed the Crime Stoppers tipster, herein after referred to as Source "A", late last week. Source "A" stated he was getting the information second hand from a female by the first name of Lee. The last

conversation with Lee was approximately two (2) weeks before the interview. During this conversation Pickton asked Lee if she could provide him with syringes. He wanted to use these against [MIC97] when he found her. He asked that some of the syringes be new and the other's to be used. That the reason for the syringes condition was not known by Source "A". It was at this time Pickton also showed Lee a plastic bag containing bloody women's clothing. She stated that it was like his "trophy". Source "A" was advised by Lee that these clothes were in his trailer. Lee also stated to this subject that "she believes him to be a "serial killer" and that he was responsible for killing street prostitutes. Source "A" when queried by Detective Shenher, if Lee would talk to the police Source "A" stated that it was doubtful because of her upbringing. She associated with the bikers and is known to be a bit of a "hard case". Lee is "also a bit weird" in that she buys her meat from Pickton and is present on the Pickton farm for the grinding up of the meat. The grinding of meat is the process she enjoys.

That the Informant believes that Lee is the same person as noted in Pickton's address book that was photocopied in during the previously referred to March, 1997 investigation. The address book entry revealed a Lee (last name unknown), of [PID] [PID] telephone number [PID]

That the Informant conducted a Royal Canadian Mounted Police data base Persons Information Retrieval System, hereinafter referred to as PIRS, with respect to that number and it revealed that telephone number for the last couple of years was used by one Lisa Hazel Yelds of [PID]

That in relation to the above information provided by Source "A". The Informant, being the primary investigator of the March 1997 incident recalled a number of syringes being found on the Pickton's kitchen floor. Blood from one syringe was identified by the Forensic Laboratory as belonging to [MIC97]. There were used and new syringes.

That the Informant believed the clothes referred to by Source "A", the clothes that Pickton

had shown Lee, could have been the clothes seized during the March 1997 investigation and that they could have been returned to Pickton

That, in light of the aforementioned information from Source "A", the Informant contacted [REDACTED] at which time she was told that second hand information had been received that Pickton was making comments about finding her in the East End and "dealing with her".

[REDACTED] was told that any threat was received second hand and that it was unknown if this threat was to be taken seriously. [REDACTED] advised that she no longer worked the street in the East End of Vancouver. She was advised that Pickton has only referred to [REDACTED] and it is doubtful he knows her last name. She was advised to use common sense and that if there is any concern at any time she should call [REDACTED] for assistance. When asked if the syringes found on Pickton's kitchen floor were hers she felt that the syringes could be her's as she had some syringes in her "fanny pack". She believed that the "fanny pack" was seized by the police as she no longer had it in her possession.

That the Informant, on the same date at 1530 hours, spoke to Constable Paradis of "A" Watch. Constable Paradis was the designated exhibit person with respect to the March 1997 offence. Cst Paradis advised he did not recall seizing a "fanny pack" but does recall the syringes on the floor. With respect to the possibility that Pickton was showing a bag of bloody clothes, Constable Paradis agreed that the clothes may have been Pickton's from being this stabbing incident in March, 1997

That on 1630 hours, the Informant spoke with Coquitlam Detachment telecoms operator and long time Detachment employee, Mrs. Bev "Puff" Hyacinth, who has also known Pickton for many years. She advised that Lisa Yelds used to live across the street from her. That she is a heavily tattooed biker, who fixes her Harley Davidson in her front room. She is considered wild and is known to buy her meat from Pickton. "Puff" stated that Yelds

is a very hard case and will not reveal to authorities what she knows about Pickton. For certain, if she is approached she would tell Pickton very soon after meeting with the police and therefore tipping the investigator's hand to Pickton.

That at 2025 hours, the Informant reviewed the crime scene video taken at the Pickton residence. It confirmed both used and new syringes strewn on the floor, however, the above fanny pack could not be seen.

That on the 24th day of September, 1998 at 1200 hours Constable Paradis checked the exhibits seized during the March, 1997 investigation and found that were still retained at Coquitlam Detachment. These exhibits were still being retained in the event Crown Counsel re-instated the previous criminal charges against Pickton. Constable Paradis was able to determine that Pickton's clothing seized in March 1997 was still in the Detachment exhibit locker. Therefore, the clothing held out to "Lee" and thought by the Informant as clothing seized during our investigation is not the case. Therefore, it is verily believed that Pickton's statement of the bloody female clothing shown to Lee and identified as his "trophies" has to be taken at face value. Secondly, the issue of syringes. The informant was able to determine, from reading Forensic reports on the investigational file, that the syringes seized at the March 1997 scene contained cocaine. Additionally, the Informant checked with the exhibit custodian to see if the "fanny pack" was seized and it was not. Still photographs of the crime scene were reviewed by Corporal Don White and the Informant for the "fanny pack" and one was not located. Therefore, the Informant verily believes that Pickton had his own syringes. It is therefore the Informant's belief Pickton had in his possession injectable narcotics for his or other's use.

That at 1430 hours, the Informant spoke with Staff Sergeant Jack Dop of Spl "O" Section. Staff Sergeant Dop was advised of our information to date and the need to acquire further intelligence on Pickton, particularly as it related to his associations with prostitutes and Lisa Yelds. He agreed and offered the services of his Section.

That on the 13th day of October 1998, Cpl Connor was advised that members of Special "O" Section conducted surveillance of Pickton on the 9th and 10th days of October 1998. Surveillance revealed his only movement was local and he was not seen in the company of any known prostitutes or Lisa Yelds.

That on the 14th day of October, 1998, 1140 hours, Detective Shenher provided copies of her contact logs with Source "A" to the Informant. Detective Shenher and the Informant met with Source "A". The information as noted in the contact logs was discussed and was consistent with the entries made by Detective Shenher. Source "A" confirmed that this information is second hand and that it was from a person known by Source "A" to be a very close associate of Pickton, Lisa Yelds. Source "A" described Yelds as a biker in every sense of the word. She fixes her Harley Davidson in the front room and is a "cop hater". Source "A" admitted that some of the information provided to Crime Stoppers were conclusions made by Yelds. Particularly, that Pickton could be a serial killer and that he could be responsible for the missing prostitutes. Source "A" concluded what were not assumptions on the part of Yeld's was her conversation with respect to the request for syringes (both clean and used), the women's identification and purses, and the bag of bloody clothing she had seen and which Pickton refers to his "trophies". Lastly, Source "A" stated Yelds told him that one piece of women's identification was that of a native girl which was seen approximately two (2) years ago.

That in relation to that information with respect to a native female identification, Detective Shenher later advised the Informant, that a Missing Person's report was received by their Department in July 1997, of a missing Vancouver East End native prostitute, Janet Harry. Harry worked the same area of the East End as did [REDACTED] VIC97 their file 97VPD158127 refers.

That on the 4th day of November, 1998, the Informant also received a copy of Coquitlam File, 90CQ1339, a request from Surrey Detachment to attend the Pickton property in 1990 and determine if a vehicle was there in relation to a Sexual Assault in their jurisdiction.

Unfortunately, there is nothing in that investigational file that cross references the Surrey File number. However, it did indicate that the file investigator was Corporal Don Adam.

That as a result of the aforementioned, the Informant contacted, now Sergeant Don Adam, of the Langley Detachment Serious Crime Section and advised him of the above. Sergeant Adam could not recall the file but would look thru his notes in order to determine what he worked on in January, 1990. Subsequent to this telephone conversation Sergeant Adam advised the Informant that he could not locate his notes for that time period.

That on the 10th day of February, 1999, at 0900 hours, Constables Strachan, Pitt-Payne and the Informant attended the Vancouver City Police Headquarters at 312 Main St and met with Detective Shenher, Detective Howlett, Staff Sergeant Al Boyd and Sergeant Honeybourne of the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force. The purpose of this meeting was to determine if any further information had come to light and the viability of continuing the investigation, as known to date. It was agreed that given the information known, to date, it would be unwise at this stage to conclude the investigation without attempting to verify or disprove the information. Sergeant Honeybourne stated the information is interesting but their unit would not be in a position to assist until there is no doubt this individual was involved in a specific or group of Homicide(s). The Informant stated that it would be a necessary component of the investigation would be to prove that Pickton is even down in the East End of Vancouver picking up the and picking up prostitutes. Given that the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Person Information Retrieval System, Vancouver Police Department Complaint Data Base system, D.I.S.K. and their Vice Section Indices were met with negative results. It was agreed that the investigators interview sex trade workers in the East End of Vancouver and show them the picture of Pickton to determine if he has been using their services. It was also agreed that the Coquitlam members in attendance and Vancouver supplemented by their Vice staff would go out on two nights to canvas the East End sex trade workers.

That on the 17th day of February, 1999, in light of a higher priority file that required all

available resources, the Informant telephoned Detective Shenher to advise Coquitlam members could not help in the aforementioned enquiries.

That on the 24th day of February, 1999, the Informant telephoned Detective Shenher. Detective Shenher advised that she and several others interviewed approximately 80 (eighty) East End sex trade workers and none of them knew or didn't want to identify Pickton. She followed those enquiries with a meeting with another fifty (50) sex trade workers and had the same results.

Detective Shenher, given the above, is inclined to think that Pickton does not frequent the East End sex trade workers or at least those who were spoken to.

That on the 22nd day of March, 1999 a Canadian Police Information Center, hereinafter referred to as CPIC, message was received by the Informant from New Westminster Police Service, Constable Fraser, that Pickton has been checked on their sex trade worker stroll on 12th St, in company of a female who appears to be a friend and not a prostitute.

That the Informant read a report that states that on the 15th day of April, 1999, The New Westminster Police initiated an investigation into an Assault complaint. The victim, a known sex trade worker, STW1743 was assaulted in the area of the Scott Paper Plant, where a number of flat deck trucks were parked. Pickton picked her up at 12th Street / 4th Avenue, New Westminster. After an agreed sex act was performed, Pickton wanted more from her and she refused. She attempted to get out of the van but was pulled by the hair back into it. STW1743 was beaten. During the assault Pickton stated that he was HIV positive and that he was infected by a prostitute, so she was going to get what she deserved. However, she was able to get away from her attacker. In her report to the police she described her attacker as being a white male, light brown hair, frizzy, short on the sides and longer, shoulder length, in the back, hair was receding from the front, stubble, possibly a few days growth, approximately 6'0" tall and two hundred (200) pounds. She described her attacker's voice as he had a possible slight accent or a different voice. The

investigation revealed she had sustained blows to her face, abdomen and possibly broken ribs. The suspect vehicle was believed to be a gray coloured Hyundai. STW17⁴³ was reluctant to proceed with a police investigation, initially referring to the incident as a domestic and only relented after a friend of her convinced her to at least report the incident. Subsequent to the offence date, STW17⁴³ failed to identify Pickton or anyone else in a police line up at a later date. The investigator, Constable Fraser, stated it appeared that STW17⁴³ seemed dis-interested and called the incident a bad date.

That in light of the above, a CPIC message was sent out to Surrey, Burnaby, New Westminister , Vancouver, and Unsolved Homicide Unit by the Informant for a meeting scheduled for Wednesday the 21st day of April 1999, in New Westminister, British Columbia to discuss Pickton and any suggestions or strategies with respect to Pickton.

That on the 21st day of April, 1999 at 1300 hours, Constable Greig and the Informant attended the New Westminister Police Service for a meeting to discuss Pickton. Police Officers from Surrey and Burnaby Detachments, New Westminister Police Service , Vancouver City Police Service and the Division Unsolved Homicide Task Force were in attendance. During this meeting it came to light that Pickton had not been positively identified as person responsible for the aforementioned offence that occurred on the 13th day of April, 1999. Pickton was now considered to be a person of interest, particularly, as he is frequenting the sex trade workers/stroll their point. The Vancouver City Police Service members advised that their original Source "A" is not approachable at this time and no further intelligence would be gleaned for the foreseeable future. It was agreed, with the exception of Vancouver Police Service who already canvassed their related sex trade workers, that members from each jurisdiction should show Pickton's picture to their sex trade workers to see if they have had contact with him and whether they can identify any offences in their area to Pickton. If any offences are identified or activity that indicated as Pickton being involved with their sex trade workers then further surveillance, whether by Special "O" or a Detachment Special Projects Unit should be done to establish any contacts by this subject to sex trade workers.

That on the 3rd day of March, 1999 Corporal Abbott, in company with Ms. Annette Lyth of "E" Div Forensic Laboratory, were able to secure aerial photographs of Picktons' property. Photographs were taken in an effort to establish, if any, possible burial sites. Later review of these photos revealed a property well under change by the movement of land by large machinery, large buildings and vehicles, therefore, nullifying any observable burial plots and the like.

That on the 7th of May, 1999, Special "O" Section advised the Informant that they had conducted further surveillance on Pickton. Special "O" conducted their surveillance since the 30th day of April, 1999, as time permitted. Nothing of value was gleaned. Surveillance revealed that Pickton travelled to and from work and little or nothing else. A varied list of associated vehicle's were identified. Unless further information developed physical surveillance of Pickton will be discontinued.

That the Informant viewed a photograph of Pickton that members of Special "O" Section took on the 3rd day of May, 1999. Pickton, appears to have gained weight, he had a noticeable stubble of beard and his hair was light brown, shorter on the sides, receding and longer in the back.

That on the 1st day of June, 1999, Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Service conducted a street check of a known, yet unidentified, prostitute in their area. She was shown a photograph of Pickton and the worker recognized him immediately. In fact the worker was emphatic of her identification. She stated that on Saturday the May 29th between 2100 hours and 2200 hours she was approached on the corner of 12th Street and 4th Avenue. Pickton pulled up in a white small size mini pick up. The worker recalled it was a Nissan and that there was some sort of emblem on the passenger door ("possibly P&B Used Building Supplies") That the emblem was red/black/white and that it was a business logo. Pickton was the lone occupant. Pickton leaned across the street and stated " I'm looking for a whore". The worker stated " You're looking at the wrong person". Pickton stated that "if I come around the corner and ask you

to get in and if you refuse me, I'll get out and punch your face in". Pickton then "peeled" away from the corner and the worker left the area. The worker described Pickton as having a creepy smile and that he wanted to "devour her in an evil way". She described Pickton's voice as rough and gruff, almost raspy.

That on the 20th day of July, 1999 at 1615 hours, the Informant spoke with Detective Mark Chernoff of the Vancouver City Police, Homicide Section, he advised that he spoke to a subject, of unknown reliability on the 99.07.19. This subject, hereinafter is referred to as Source "B". Source "B" advised that he had information concerning a subject of the first name of Bob, that this subject lived behind the new MacDonald's/Costco and a large piece of land, in Port Coquitlam, British Columbia. Source "B" is also very good friends of Pickton's girlfriend for the last five (5) years. He advised that in recent conversations with Pickton's girlfriend she told him that Pickton was bent on revenge/payback for the stabbing/slashing he took from an East End Vancouver Prostitute and on one occasion accompanied Pickton to Vancouver where they solicited another prostitute and took her out to the Pickton farm.

Source "B" stated the girlfriend and Pickton "did one thing that lead to another and that she would never been seen again." This subject stated that she was dead and was one of the missing girls on the Vancouver City Police poster. This individual stated that he met Pickton about five months ago and stayed on the Pickton farm for a week in April, 1999. At one point in time, Pickton stated to this subject that if he ever needed to get rid of any girls without any trace he had a way of doing it. Detective Chernoff agreed to talk with Source "B" in the future.

That on the 26th day of July, 1999 at 1230 hours, Detective Chernoff again spoke with Source "B". That in reference to "Bob" or "Robert" he is also known as "Willie". That Willie owns a demolition company called P&B Demolition. That Willie also sells dirt and soil from his large property, which is very close to the Carnoustie Golf Course. That there is gravel trucks and a hopper at the back of the property used for the dirt and gravel business.

Willie also has pigs on the property. That Willie cuts up pigs every night and also uses a large meat grinder to grind up their remains. That Source "B" spent a week at Willie's residence at the end of April, 1999 and observed that Willie truly enjoys and "gets' off" on killing things. Willie lives in a single wide trailer which is situated at the back of the property. Source "B" described the location as an area in which screams would not be heard. That beside the trailer is a large barn that is 10 (ten) or 20 (twenty) feet from the barn. Up until recently Willie lived with a woman by the name of Lynn. Willie kicked her out of the house 3 (three) to 4 (four) weeks ago. Source "B" described Lynn as being "psycho" and capable of anything. Source "B" has known Lynn for (5) five years. Lynn lived on the property with Willie for the past year or so. Lynn had also stayed in the trailer and that her relationship with him was strange. The two(2) did not sleep together and were not boyfriend/girlfriend. Lynn's boyfriend is Ron Maynard. Lynn is described as a white female 29 years, 5'6", 145 lbs, solid build, brown shoulder length hair, and hard looking. Lynn is currently on welfare and is living behind the [REDACTED] [REDACTED] She has a [REDACTED] [REDACTED] Lynn's father owns a business called [REDACTED] [REDACTED] While Source "B" was staying at Willies residence in April 1999. Lynn was also living in the trailer.

That with respect to the homicide, Source "B" stated that Lynn often confides in him and related the following. That Willie was slashed by a Hooker that he picked up in Vancouver, British Columbia.. That his throat was slashed in the incident and he was ripped off. That the incident occurred a few years ago. That Willie has a hatred for Hookers and it was pay back time. Willie was no longer successful picking up hookers on his own.

The girls don't trust him and because of all the press about the missing woman he couldn't convince them to come back to his place. Lynn therefore accompanied Willie to the East End of Vancouver, British Columbia, where they picked up a prostitute in Willie's Chevy S10 Pick Up. That this incident would have taken place in February or March of 1999. To entice the prostitute cocaine rocks and alcohol were used. Lynn convinced the girl that she was also a prostitute and that the two(2) of the them would "tag team" Willie at his place

in Coquitlam. Once back at the residence the girl was taken to Willie's bedroom in the trailer. Lynn did not go into the room with Willie and the girl. Willie became rough with the girl and was going to do her "up the ass". The girl screamed and called Lynn to help her but she did not go into the room. A short time later there was no more noise. Willie took the girl out of the bedroom in handcuffs and exited the trailer. He brought her into the barn. Lynn stayed in the trailer. Lynn later walked into the barn where Willie had hung the girl by the neck and was "skinning her like a pig". The victim's legs were being skinned. Lynn told Source "B" that she didn't realize that a human being's fat was yellow. She threw up and had to leave the barn. Lynn did not know if the victim was dead at the time. That Lynn felt that Willie get's off on it. Lynn did not see the girl afterwards and assumed that she was put into the meat grinder. Willie had a hallowed out wall believed to be in the trailer where he hid guns and "stuff". Willie had offered to get her other females identification if she wanted. Willie had gotten jewelry from the girls, however, it had been stolen from him. Source "B" stated he had stayed at Willie's trailer at the end of April 1999 for one week. And described Willie's bedroom as being on the left and another bedroom was situated at the other end of the trailer. As well, the trailer contained a living room, kitchen and a small work space. During his stay Source "B" observed handcuffs underneath Willie's bed, night vision equipment, a semi automatic rifle and clip. Two(2) wigs shown to him by Willie who retrieved them from his office desk drawer. One (1) wig was blonde and the other was either red or brown. Willie commented that he wore them when he went downtown. Source "B" described the barn as being large with a ceiling height of approximately thirty (30) feet. The barn is used primarily for slaughtering pigs and other animals. Source "B" observed Willie hang up a pig, slaughter, skin it and cut it up. All the blood and refuse would drop into a vat at the bottom. Willie would then wash the area down with a hose and later pump it out to the back. Source "B" advised that the area was quite filthy and had a foul odour. Willie told Source "B" that if he ever needed to dispose of a body it could be done without a trace. Source "B" has driven Willie's pick up truck and described it as red and black with a blacked out rear window. The interior was filthy. Source "B" stated that Willie had asked him to go and deal with a young male who had ripped off his credit card while living with Willie.

The male was described as being 28 years old. The situation was dealt with and the kid didn't get hurt. Source "B" also stated that Lynn and Willie had been pulled over by the police in April 1999 while driving the Chevy Truck. Again, they were looking for a prostitute to take back to the trailer. Source "B" was told that Lynn has been trying to extort Willie since she was kicked out of the trailer. The extortion surrounds the witnessed homicide. Based on the Source "B"'s conversations with Lynn and his personal knowledge of Willie, Source "B" believes that he responsible for several of the missing prostitutes from the downtown east side.

That on the 29th day of July, 1999 at 1435 hours, the Informant queried PIRS for Pickton and any related police check and found him to have been checked by Constable Jennifer Fraser the New Westminster Police Service on the 99.03.24 at 0428 hours in company of Lynn Anne Ellingsen. Both subjects were checked on the New Westminster prostitute stroll, 12th Street. Pickton was found to be prowling in the area. The vehicle used by Pickton was not listed in the file. 99NW6523 refers

That the Informant queried PIRS with respect to Ellingsen revealed a Surrey Police contact with her dated the 19th day of July, 1999 in which Ellingsen provided, an address of

PID

Also, noted is a telephone number of PID

PID

99SRY6844 refers.

That at 1335 hours, Corporal Kuse of Special "I" Section advised The Informant that his inquiries with Telus relative to aforementioned numbers revealed the following; The telephone number 941-2690 belonged to Robert William Pickton, 1040 Riverside Drive, Port Coquitlam, British Columbia.

That there is also has a fax number to the same address, 941-2670 and that the Fax line is equipped with Smart Ring and has call display.

That at the same address, there are two (2) other telephones registered to his brother,

David Pickton 941-3360, 941-4993 and a business telephone, 941-6494 belonging to, D&S Bulldozing

With respect to the address 953 Dominion Telus confirmed a telephone line in the trailer exists and is subscribed to by Robert Pickton. However, the telephone number was unlisted.

With respect to the telephone number of Ellingsen, the subscriber information through Telus, revealed the telephone number [REDACTED] is subscribed to by Sean Simmons, [REDACTED] PID [REDACTED]

That at 1510 hours, Mrs. Bev "Puff" Hyacinth approached the Informant and stated that Pickton was having Cock fights on his property. That they usually occurred almost every weekend.

That at 1615 hours, Detectives Lepine and Chernoff re-interviewed Source "B". Most of the information previously received was re-iterated by Source "B". Additional information was gleaned and/or clarified. Source "B" advised that P&B Demolition is owned by Pickton and possibly his brother, who unknown to Source "B". Pickton has several work trucks and at least two(2) white coloured International Tractor Trailer's equipped with flat beds. These vehicles were described as being newer vehicles and had P&B Demolition written on the doors. That Pickton buys pigs from the auction six (6) to ten (10) at a time. He always has pigs on the property but will buy more when he has only three (3) or four (4) remaining. The pigs are kept in the barns or outside in a horse trailer. That Lynn lived intermittently with Pickton for about a year. Pickton would often buy her things and liked having her on the farm. In the trailer occupied by Pickton, Lynn had a separate bed in Pickton's bedroom. Lynn had a British Columbia Licence, driver's licence which was taken away recently for an impaired charge. Pickton arranged for a lawyer for her. She was charged sometime at the end of 1998 or the beginning of 1999. Lynn has a [REDACTED] PID [REDACTED] That Source "B" met Lynn through a friend named Ron Maynard, whom Source

"B" had known for approximately eight (8) years. That Maynard lived at [REDACTED] [REDACTED] for approximately seventeen (17) years. Maynard still owns the house but rents it out. Maynard is now living at [REDACTED] He owns a yellow Cadillac and a Jaguar. He rents the residence he is at. Source "B" advised that he first met Pickton in March 1999. That Lynn had contacted Maynard to locate a male that had stolen Pickton's credit card. Maynard in turn contacted Source "B" to assist him in locating this male. The two(2) were able to find a person who purchased the card, but not the male in question. Upon returning to Pickton's residence the male was coincidentally arrived not knowing they were looking for him. The Source "B" and Maynard "tuned the guy up" in the trailer. He eventually admitted to taking a credit card. Pickton appreciated their services and said to the Source "B" that he owed him a favour if he ever required. Pickton also offered Source "B" a pig. A week later Source "B" came by Pickton's trailer and Pickton cut up a pig for him. That close to the of April 1999, Source "B" was being released from jail. As he had no residence to go to he contacted Pickton and asked if he could stay there. Pickton allowed Source "B" to stay with him and Lynn in his trailer. That Lynn's bed was moved into the back bedroom and she slept in the same room as Source "B". When they were moving the bed, Source "B" observed a pair of handcuffs that was in between the mattresses. That Lynn confided to Source "B" during the Source's stay in the trailer. She also came on to Source "B" and that they had sexual relations. That Pickton was not aware of this. During the stay in the trailer, Source "B" observed Cock Fighting events which took place in the barn. Apparently, they occur at least once a month and in the summer every weekend. As many as thirty (30) to forty (40) cars of people would come and observe and bet on the Cock fights. Source "B" described a meal served by Pickton. That the meat came from a "special" freezer which was located in the barn. Pickton had other freezers which contained more typical items which were wrapped in a standard fashion. The "special" freezer described by the source had items wrapped in black plastic bags. That Source "B" felt that he had been given human flesh. It was described as being light in colour and very stringy. Source "B" then described Pickton's sleeping habits by saying that Pickton often stayed up until midnight or 0100 hours. He would sometimes go out for late walks. That Pickton would slaughter pigs and

"get all stinky" before going to bed , without cleaning himself. Source "B" actually stayed with Pickton for about ten (10) days. That Lynn told him that Pickton was having trouble getting prostitutes to get into his vehicle. He began to sweeten the pot by bringing more drugs and booze along to entice them back to his place. That the prostitutes weren't as easy to get as they used to be. That the girls trusted Lynn and that Pickton needed her to get the girls for him. Source "B" felt that Lynn sounded proud and thought of herself as a hero and the head girl. Source "B" assumed by the conversation that Lynn had done this many times before. That Pickton took good care of her and was always buying her things. That she would purchase the crack cocaine, pot and liquor to be used to entice the prostitutes. That Pickton doesn't drink alcohol or do drugs. Lynn described the night they brought the girl back to the trailer. Lynn gave the girl a "rock" to smoke until the girl got totally "wacked" and was totally out of it. Source "B" felt that the girl was in the rear jumper seat in the extended cab of the pick up truck. That Lynn gave the girl another "rock" to smoke when they got back to the trailer. The girl and Pickton went in to Pickton's bedroom. Pickton was not able to obtain an erection. That Lynn heard the girl yelling for help. She was saying "Come in and help me girl". The victim did not know Lynn's name and referred to her as girl. That Lynn went into the bedroom and Pickton was attempting anal sex and was being rough. Lynn told the girl to "relax and it would be worse if she fought". Lynn went t back into the office area and the girl started screaming again. Lynn ignored the call for help. A short time later there was silence. That Lynn saw Pickton take the girl out to the barn in handcuffs. Source "B" does not know if the victim was conscious or not. That Lynn went into the barn at some point and saw the girl standing on a platform. Lynn left the barn and later came back in. She observed that the girl was "hanging" up and Pickton was cutting strips off her legs. Lynn left the barn and threw up. Lynn packed up and left the trailer for about four (4) days. Source was not sure of the time frame that this was done. Lynn told Source B"" that Pickton kept jewellery, Credit Cards and Identification taken from the prostitutes. Source "B" described the barn as having a sliding door going into the middle of the barn. That this barn was only used for slaughtering. He has another big barn which he uses to fix his vehicles. In the "slaughtering barn" Pickton has a metal pole on wheels which has "S" shaped stainless steel hooks on it. The hooks are above a

Vat where blood flows into. The source is not sure how the pigs are killed. That there is meat grinder that Pickton uses but the Source "B" is not sure if it automatic or manually operated. In the back of the barn is an area where Pickton holds the Cock fights. That to get to that area one has to walk past the vat. During the source's stay he observed an Ostrich and an Emu in the barn. He was surprised one day when Pickton killed them both. Source "B" described the trailer as there was an office in the middle area of the trailer. Upon entering the trailer door, Pickton's bedroom is to the left. The bathroom is directly ahead. The office area is to the right. Past the office is a laundry room, kitchen and a second bedroom. That there are a couple of desks in the office area. Lynn told Source "B" that there was a false wall in the trailer however, the source does not know where it is. Pickton keeps an automatic rifle in the closet.

That on the 31st day of July, 1999 at 0900 hours a meeting took place between investigators. In attendance were Corporal Justason, Detective's Lepine and Chernoff and the Informant. Previous debriefing of Source "B" was discussed, as well as the ongoing physical surveillance of Pickton.

That at 1100 hours, Sergeant Barry Hicks of the Coquitlam Surveillance team advised that the Vancouver Police Service, Strike Force surveillance revealed that Pickton did not move all night long. At one point in time, a flat bed pick up truck arrived at 953 Dominion Street, possibly driven by Pickton.

That at 1530 hours, the Informant conducted a further query of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, PIRS which revealed that Pickton was involved in two(2) police contacts in which he provided a telephone number of 941-1893 on both occasions.

That at 1540 hours, the Informant placed a telephone call to Special "I", Corporal Rob Kuse and requested that the above telephone number be queried with Telus.

That at 1835 hours, Constable Greg Horton of the day shift surveillance team advised that

Pickton was seen throughout the day. Pickton travelled to the Fraser Valley Auctions, Langley, British Columbia and bought a number of pigs . Pickton was driving a white flat bed truck British Columbia Licence - 3448XM. The truck is followed by a horse trailer British Columbia Licence - 82275V. He returned home off loaded his animals and returned to the auction driving the same vehicle and picked up more pigs. Also noted in surveillance was a green pick up truck British Columbia Licence - 4673YX. This vehicle was noted to have an orange fuel tank in the rear box. The day shift surveillance team was relieved by the Vancouver City Police Strike Force. Surveillance also revealed that Pickton's appearance has changed somewhat as he has longer hair and a full beard.

That with respect to the British Columbia Licence plates noted during surveillance. The Informant queried the Motor Vehicle Branch data base and noted the following results;

4673YX 1981 Chevrolet Pick Up Green
P&B Used Building Supplies
11947 Tannery Rd.,
Surrey, British Columbia

3448XM 1983 Chevrolet Flatdeck White
P&B Used Building supplies
Same address

82275V 1992 Keife Horse Trailer Gray
P&B Used Building Supplies
Same address.

That on the 30 day of July, 1999, the Informant spoke with Detectives Chernoff and Lepine, as it related to the time frame in which Pickton and Ellingsen attended the East End of Vancouver, British Columbia and abducted and killed the aforementioned sex trade worker. In checking their occurrences the Detectives were able to confirm that an Vancouver East

End sex trade worker, Jacqueline McDonell, 23 years of age, was last seen on the 16th day of January, 1999 but was not reported missing till the 22nd day of February 1999. File 99VPD39399 refers.

That the Informant read the surveillance report authored by Detective Stewart of the Vancouver City Police, Strike Force for the 31st day of July, 1999, 1745 hours to 0320 hours on the 1st day of August, 1999. It appears that again, Pickton lead a quiet evening.

On the 1st day of August 1999, the Informant read a report prepared by Constable GREIG who conducted research into Lynn Ann Ellingsen, the following information was obtained. Lynn Anne Ellingsen was born on the [PID] Her present address is [PID] She holds a British Columbia driver's license [PID] which was cancelled British Columbia Motor Vehicle Branch as of 8th day of July, 1997 as a result of Ellingsen having excessive twenty four (24) hour suspensions. According to the Motor Vehicle Branch data Bases there are no vehicles registered to Ellingsen at this time. Ellingsen possesses a criminal record for a conviction of Dangerous Driving in Squamish, British Columbia. The conviction date was on the 21st day of February 1991. Ellingsen is a holder of a criminal record [PID] A query through the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Police Information Retrieval System shows that there are fifty seven (57) entries in the Lower Mainland area. Surrey Detachment has numerous entries in mainly naming Ellingsen as being involved in alcohol related disturbances ranging from being suspect in assaults to being a complainant of assaults. Delta Police Department have numerous entries for this subject mainly relating to landlord tenant disputes where she has been named as being the aggressor when dealing with the caretakers of the property. Langley Detachment has Ellingsen entered as a complainant [PID] which was reported to Langley Detachment on the 3rd day of December 1998. Langley Detachment file number 98LLY38981 refers. No criminal charges were laid as the result of this complaint and the investigation was concluded on the 17th day of December 1998. On the 21st day of March 1999 at 1428 hours, Constable Jennifer Fraser of the New Westminster Police Department stopped a

vehicle where Robert William Pickton was the driver, and Ellingsen was the passenger. The New Westminster file number is 99NW6523 refers. It was reported that Pickton was driving in the area of 12th Street in New Westminster, British Columbia where the local prostitutes work.

That on the 2nd day of August, 1999, the Informant read a report prepared by Constable Strachan with respect to Pickton. Constable Strachan's report was prepared from Royal Canadian Mounted Police data bases and interviews with other Law Enforcement investigators. The report contained the following information. Pickton's particulars were located on PIRS and reveal that his full name is Robert William PICTON (B: 49-10-24) FPS: 895072D who resides in the trailer at 953 Dominion Avenue, Port Coquitlam. Pickton has a Criminal record for Violence and Offensive Weapons however, he has no convictions. Pickton has a valid British Columbia, Class 3 Driver's Licence. Motor Vehicle Branch data bases show Pickton has had seventeen (17) vehicles with expired plates and twelve (12) vehicles with replaced plates. These are only the vehicles registered in his name. Most of the vehicles Pickton drives are registered to the company his brother David PICTON and himself own, P & B Used Building Supplies (Materials) 1994 Limited of 11947 Tannery Road, Surrey, BC. PIRS data base queries revealed that in addition to offences previously that Pickton had been in contact with the police for the following reasons. That on the 12th day of August, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment investigated a False Alarm (911 Hangup) at the Pickton mobile home. Constable GREIG investigated and found out that the number was dialled in error. 98CQ31959 refers. That on the 1st day of November, 1998, Coquitlam Detachment conducted an investigation that related to the theft of a compressor from Pickton's shop. Constable Greig was given a tour of the premises by Pickton. The thief was his nephew [REDACTED] Pickton did not wish to proceed with charges, file 98CQ44323 refers. That on the 1st day of May, 1999, Coquitlam Detachment investigated a complaint of a suspicious incident with regards to Pickton. Constable Sylvestri attended a hangup 911 call. On call back there was only static. It appeared that there were problems with the telephone. All appeared fine though on police attendance. There were also a number of very minor PIRS entries, including motor vehicle incidents,

4th Avenue. When shown a photograph of Pickton she recognized him immediately. In conversation he said, "I'll get out and punch your face in", if you don't get into the car. Due to his distinctive appearance and obnoxious behaviour a lot of the workers remember him.

That with respect to Source "B", the Informant contends his information are considered admissions by a female, Lynn, who is aiding and abetting the criminal offences as set out in this document. This cannot be said with respect to the information provided by Source "A", who's information, admittedly, came from an associate of Pickton, Lisa Yelds. Although, second hand information there is reliability that can be attached to it. Source "A" describes the business owned and operated by Pickton which has been confirmed through surveillance business records. That Source "A" indicates a number of female identification was observed which is confirmed by Source "B". Source "A" described the Pickton residence as a trailer, which it is. Source "A" spoke of comments by Pickton that he can dispose of bodies by putting them thru the grinder which he prepares to feed his hogs. Again, this comment is similar to that of Source "B". Source "A" refers to Pickton as Willy, which has been confirmed. That he generally picks up prostitutes in Burnaby, New Westminister and Vancouver. This statement is confirmed through direct knowledge of the Informant and reports that were read about Pickton and his activities within New Westminister. Source "A" indicates that he came by this information through Lisa Yelds, that she is a biker type person. The Informant has confirmed Yeld's association to Pickton and lifestyle from information from Mrs. Hyacinth, an Royal Canadian Mounted Police employee who is associated to these individuals. That Source "B" refers to the first prostitute as VIC97 which is the name of the prostitute in the March 1997 offence. That Source "A" refers to syringes which appears to be part of Pickton's M.O. as displayed in the March, 1997 offence. That Source "A" refers to Pickton using the term "trophies" as it related to victim(s) articles of identification and clothing. As a senior investigator of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police with some thirteen (13) years of experience of investigating serious criminal offences, such as homicide, I have been taught that "trophies" are often kept by people who commit serial related crimes.

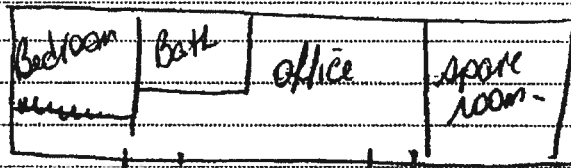
That the Informant considers Source "B"'s information as reliable for the following reasons. Source "B"'s information are from admissions from, Lynn who is aiding and abetting the criminal offences as set out in this document. That the location of the Willy's property is consistent with the location of Pickton's farm. This the Informant knows from being there. That Robert Pickton uses the name Willie. Again this is known by the Informant given his past dealing and investigation of him. That the Informant has seen numerous pieces of Heavy Duty equipment on the Pickton land in the areas as described by Source "B". That the description of the trailer both inside and out and it's location on the property is consistent with the knowledge of the Informant. Also the location of the Barn to th trailer is also consistent for the same reason. That Lynn's description as provided by Source "B" is consistent with that of a CPIC entry in relation to her description. That the Informant confirmed with the Ministry of Children and Families on the 30th day of July, 1999, that Ellingsen is collecting welfare. That Source "B" was told of Pickton be slashed across the throat by a prostitute is also correct a verifiable thru the Informant's previous investigation of Pickton in March, 1997. In fact Pickton has a visible scar to the ear and throat area. That the time Source "B" provides for that event occurring is close to the actual time that the event had occurred. That Source "B" refers to the use of handcuffs which was consistent with the M.O. utilized by Pickton in the March, 1997 investigation. As is Pickton's use of prostitutes, that he attends Vancouver and New Westminster which is confirmed from personal knowledge of the Informant. That the human fat was described to him as being yellow in colour. As a member of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police I have attended many autopsies and can confirm that human fat is indeed mostly yellow in colour. That Source "B" description of meat, apparently human, that was light in colour and stringy is consistent with human flesh, however, the can be said as other types of meat. That the description of females Identification is confirmed by the second hand information from Source "A". Source "B"'s comment about disposing of bodies is similar to that comment made to the second hand information provided by Source "A". That Source "B" is accurate when he recounts information about Pickton and Ellingsen being stopped by the New Westminster Police Service when they were approaching sex trade workers. his is confirmed by PIRS entered by New Westminster Police Service, Constable Jennifer

Fraser. That Source "B" describes the location of Lynn's new residence at being behind the **PID** wherein it is confirmed, Telus records that her residence is only a short distance from the Hotel. That physical surveillance confirmed Pickton buys pigs at the auction. That he uses a horse trailer to house the pigs in. That a CPIC query confirmed that Lynn was indeed charged with a Impaired Driving offence in Surrey on the 10th day of March 1999, 99SRY24096 refers. That Pickton has Cock fights on his property which was confirmed to the Informant by an Royal Canadian Mounted Police employee on the 31 st day of July, 1999.

RCMP GRC		TRANSIT SLIP	FICH DE SERVICE	Security Classification Classification/désignation	Our File - Notre dossier
Handwrite Ecrire à la main				PIB - F.R.P. CMP GRC	Your File - Votre dossier
To - À:		From - De:		Date	
Cpl. CONNOR		LOR. GREEN		98-11-02	
Subject - Sujet				Diary date - Date d'agenda	
PICKTON, BOB.				Y-A	M
Remarks - Remarques				D-J	Page

I had the opportunity to meet this gentleman yesterday as the result of a complaint of theft he made. (opportunity is a stretch). Anyway, I had been filled in a bit about your interest in this guy so I went with a different agenda.

I probably spent the better part of an hour with him looking over his property. I was able to get into his trailer to have a bit of a look. We sat in the main office area for quite a while and was also able to check his bathroom and only a quick glance at the bedroom door. There wasn't anything visible indicating any I.D. in "plain view"



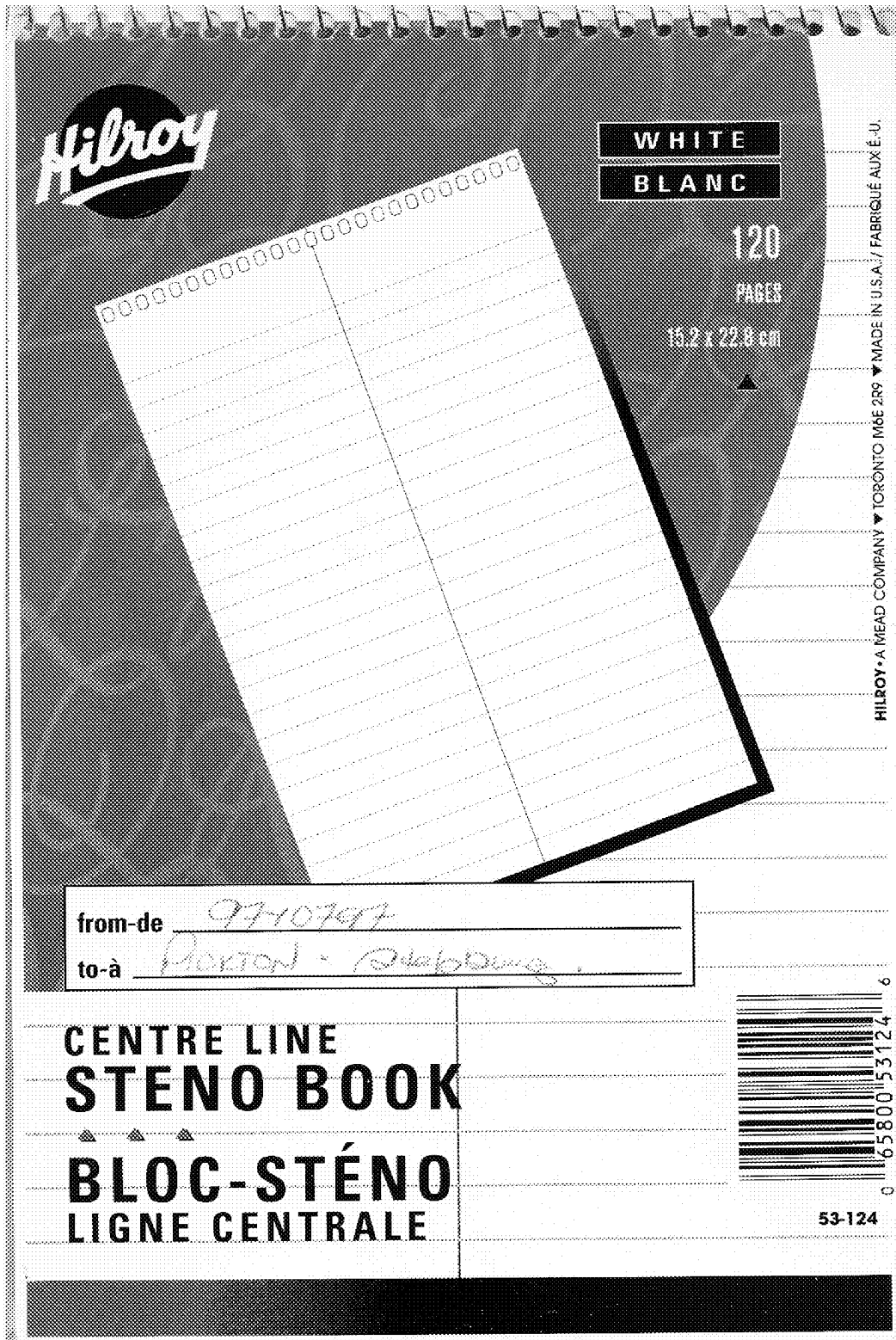
He has a pig barn just outside his trailer and there are pigs inside. Apparently they are scavengers all the time on the property and there's mud everywhere

Anyway, I heard you may be interested so I figured I'd pass it on. If you need anything else, let me know.

Lori

Continued on Suite à la	Page	P.A. Date A.C.	Init. /No
----------------------------	------	-------------------	-----------

A-5 (91-08) 7530-21-029-4767



Hilroy

WHITE
BLANC

120

PAGES

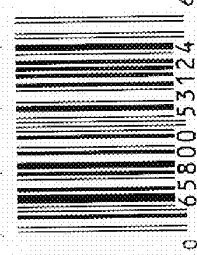
15.2 x 22.8 cm

HILROY • A MEAD COMPANY ▼ TORONTO M6E 2R9 ▼ MADE IN U.S.A. / FABRIQUÉ AUX É.-U.

from-de 97710797
to-a PICKTON - Steno Div.

CENTRE LINE
STENO BOOK

BLOC-STÉNO
LIGNE CENTRALE



53-124

97.03.23.

0300

Received phone call from office
to attend double stabbing
call.

0400

VC Case already at Lakeshore
General Hospital, St. Joseph's
Blading, stab wounds.
PICKTON, POPAY (49024)

930 Damned

unit to Lake Ridge minor
stab wound & torso, said
she stabbed him &
Popt. Smith & same unit.

unit sent to scene of murder
on Damned St. Apparently
blood & urine @ Damned St.
Johns, Opel White, Dan. already
@ scene. 1 PICKTON's. which
squeezed to her coffee.

0410

Called Popt.
Female chest & abdominal wound.

0426 Depart office

0430 @ Dams Dr @ Columbia Dept
 Being present. Sgt. James Peterson
 there. Milled some @ road work
 there, apparently by the King mountain
 area and part of the road work
 planches for the road & bridge
 etc, listed a number of items, various
 pointed out the front road area and
 part of the road work made a list of
 items under furniture, bedding
 items of the house for some of the road
 bed room front room. Various made
 Road work in the interests of the
 road the road. Various make sand
 etc. etc.

0512 assign Dams. Sgt. Peterson left
 in charge of same. duration
 10H.

3.

0530 LCA & Sports Car. PLEADS.
 DE JONES attending for trial.
 no identity of female.
 January of 1970. Margaret
 W & mother would be a maid's child.
 This Pt. Pleads attending
 to maladjusted white self inflicted
 and because of way to maintain
 her, and agency.

0531 Debra Roth ^{3000s} photo taken by ~~her~~ ^{her}
 advised that female while en route
 to Roth stand she knew she was dying
 and wanted to know she had
 stopped the male in the night
 as usual, the female told person
 helping her that she had been raped
 Nursing & Doctor's advised of
 rape & examination wanted.
 They advised female in
 position to give informed consent
 of the time.

1445 (Casson) accused for a
 nightstand accused Peterson does
 not live at 930 Donna. Casson
 across the street, was drawn at the
 rear of the property. Our officers
 instructed to do the ground & withdraw

1635. Janni Hummer.
 953 Donna St.
 Peter Hummer lost blood w/pt.
 PID [REDACTED]
 Done Peterson

1549. Asst Janni if we could find
 Peterson the driver, for such a
 time we could get more information
 the said unit to ask if we wanted
 to look at the traces, said blood
 analysis can be done, been under

1539. Janni Hummer Casson to
 tracks

ideas, grand Dad, Sunato,
 North side tracks. Blueing,
 used condoms as paper & condom
 wrapper. Shoddy glass.
 no paying attention. Uncle down
 do drug. Own a pencil.
 hooded judge. I don't know by
 name included, cause of Gordon.
 Not until, don't hang out with them.
 Didn't lead to the knife.
 Blood on walls in Gordon always.
 Green annals. Blood spots, caused
 same towns. Joe employee of Dad
 told of blood in tracks.

2/30/40
~~2/30/40~~ Depart residence.

2300 Off Shot.

97.03.24

1901 @ 1/4 Casson
 317

1903 @ 317. Jan occupant. Identified
 ourselves. Wanted to know what
 happened at his home. Said
 he didn't want to give statement
 now. Had a lounge to phone
 Pro card.

Paul W. JANZEN.

PID

Janis PID

1908 Depart:

19:36. Called Janzen, who advised that
 dump condition, smoke to give
 statement for all. Will
 re-evaluate in this case later
 & will call me.

9703-25. Called Ben + Jennifer.
Still in vacation.

97-03-26. Called for Lind VHS
1100 © Victor + Victor.

9703-28 Called for Lind.
1205 IPD. Put year back history.
of prominent law and
unit caused this unit
to collapse.

99 AUG 09

-0820- attend meeting at
 Cog Det. - present were
 Sgt Daryl Bussie, Cpl
 JUSTASON + CONNOR, Cpl
 STEWART + GEEGG, Det
 CHEWOFF + LEFINE

- Cpl CONNOR adv. that
 new info. rec'd by female
 id'd as ^{Real Candidate} ~~LYNNE~~ BEST

ALLINGSON made statements
 to BEST about seeing
 Willy, got a female hanging
 in the back - claim to
 have seen female I.D. in
 trailer - claimed a boyfriend
 saw human body parts

- Cpl JUSTASON + I detailed
 to arrange interview of ALLINGSON
 tomorrow after lengthy discussion
 of pros + cons of interviewing
 her as opposed to utilizing any

MARTIN'S
ANNUAL CRIMINAL CODE
— 1999 —

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
LIBRARY

based on possession of explosives where the existence of the specific possession offence 24 C.C.C. (3d) 65, 53 O.R. (2d) 321 (Ont. C.A.).

JSE / Possession in association with criminal

ful excuse, the proof of which lies on the or under the care or control of the person any table offence and liable to imprisonment for

excuse, the proof of which lies on the person, under the care or control of the person any, at the direction of or in association with a dictable offence and liable to imprisonment s. R.S., c. C-34, s. 80; R.S.C. 1985, c. 27 (1st

inal organization", see s. 2. Definition of possession,

f trial pursuant to s. 536(2). Release pending trial is sis for an application for an authorization to intercept

8 (taking explosive aboard civil aircraft); s. 80 (breach (using explosives).

ce to make, possess or have care or control of an the accused to rely upon a lawful excuse, but sh it. The punishment upon conviction for this pt if the possession is for the benefit etc., of a maximum is 14 years and any sentence is to be

y this section does not apply until the Crown he accused had possession of the explosives: R. l.).

TIVELY

for an offence under subsection 82(2) shall be shment imposed on the person for an offence of events and to any other sentence to which nce is imposed on the person for an offence

ion of "prize fight".

fight,

(b) advises, encourages or promotes a prize fight, or
(c) is present at a prize fight as an aid, second, surgeon, umpire, backer or reporter, is guilty of an offence punishable on summary conviction.

(2) In this section, "prize fight" means an encounter or fight with fists or hands between two persons who have met for that purpose by previous arrangement made by or for them, but a boxing contest between amateur sportsmen, where the contestants wear boxing gloves of not less than one hundred and forty grams each in mass, or any boxing contest held with the permission or under the authority of an athletic board or commission or similar body established by or under the authority of the legislature of a province for the control of sport within the province, shall be deemed not to be a prize fight. R.S., c. C-34, s. 81; R.S.C. 1985, c. 27 (1st Supp.), s. 186.

CROSS-REFERENCES

The trial of this offence is conducted by a summary conviction court pursuant to Part XXVII. The punishment for the offence is set out in s. 787 and the limitation period is set out in s. 786(2). Release pending trial is determined by s. 515, although the accused is eligible for release by a peace officer under ss. 496, 497 or by the officer in charge under s. 498.

SYNOPSIS

This section prohibits *prize fights* as defined by s. 83(2). The definition is tailored to exclude sanctioned bouts and amateur boxing if the match meets the criteria in subsec. (2).

This summary conviction offence may be committed by being one of the pugilists, advising or encouraging others to fight or by promoting the fight. The presence of certain persons is also an offence if the person is there to act in one of the specific capacities which are prohibited, including that of surgeon, second, reporter, umpire, aid or backer.

Part III / FIREARMS AND OTHER OFFENSIVE WEAPONS

NOTE: Part III replaced 1995, c. 39, s. 139 (to come into force by order of the Governor in Council). That Part is reproduced following s. 117.

Interpretation

DEFINITIONS / "Antique firearm" / "Chief provincial firearms officer" / "Commissioner" / "Firearm" / "Firearms acquisition certificate" / "Firearms officer" / "Genuine gun collector" / "Large-capacity cartridge magazine" / "Local registrar of firearms" / "Permit" / "Prohibited weapon" / "Registration certificate" / "Regulations" / "Restricted weapon" / Barrel length / Weapon to be a restricted weapon / Certain weapons deemed not to be firearms / Designated officer or constable.

84. (1) For the purposes of this Part,

"antique firearm" means any firearm manufactured before 1898 that was not designed to use rim-fire or centre-fire ammunition and that has not been redesigned to use such ammunition, or, if so designed or redesigned, is capable only of using rim-fire or centre-fire ammunition that is not commonly available in Canada;

"chief provincial firearms officer" means a person who has been designated in writing by the Attorney General of a province as the chief provincial firearms officer for that province;

"Commissioner" means the Commissioner of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police;

"firearm" means any barrelled weapon from which any shot, bullet or other projectile can be discharged and that is capable of causing serious bodily injury or death to a person, and includes any frame or receiver of such a barrelled weapon and anything that can be adapted for use as a firearm;

"firearms acquisition certificate" means a firearms acquisition certificate issued by a firearms officer under section 106 or 107;

"firearms officer" means any person who has been designated in writing as a firearms officer by the Commissioner or the Attorney General of a province or who is a member of a class of persons that has been so designated;

"genuine gun collector" means an individual who possesses or seeks to acquire one or more restricted weapons that are related or distinguished by historical, technological or scientific characteristics, has knowledge of those characteristics, has consented to the periodic inspection, conducted in a reasonable manner and in accordance with the regulations, of the premises in which the restricted weapons are to be kept and has complied with such other requirements as prescribed by regulation respecting knowledge, secure storage and the keeping of records in respect of the restricted weapons;

"large-capacity cartridge magazine" means any device or container from which ammunition may be fed into the firing chamber of a firearm;

"local registrar of firearms" means any person who has been designated in writing as a local registrar of firearms by the Commissioner or the Attorney General of a province or who is a member of a class of police officers or police constables that has been so designated;

"permit" means a permit issued under section 110;

"prohibited weapon" means

- (a) any device or contrivance designed or intended to muffle or stop the sound or report of a firearm,
- (b) any knife that has a blade that opens automatically by gravity or centrifugal force or by hand pressure applied to a button, spring or other device in or attached to the handle of the knife,
- (c) any firearm, not being a restricted weapon described in paragraph (c) or (c.1) of the definition of that expression in this subsection, that is capable of, or assembled or designed and manufactured with the capacity of, firing projectiles in rapid succession during one pressure of the trigger, whether or not it has been altered to fire only one projectile with one such pressure,
- (d) any firearm adapted from a rifle or shotgun, whether by sawing, cutting or other alteration or modification, that, as so adapted, has a barrel that is less than 457 mm in length or that is less than 660 mm in overall length, or
- (e) a weapon of any kind, not being an antique firearm or a firearm of a kind commonly used in Canada for hunting or sporting purposes, or a part, component or accessory of such a weapon, or any ammunition, that is declared by order of the Governor in Council to be a prohibited weapon, or
- (f) a large-capacity cartridge magazine prescribed by regulation;

"registration certificate" means a restricted weapon registration certificate issued under section 109;

"regulations" means regulations made by the Governor in Council pursuant to section 116;

"restricted weapon" means

- (a) any firearm, not being a prohibited weapon, designed, altered or intended to be aimed and fired by the action of one hand,

- (b) any firearm that
 - (i) is not a prohibited weapon, and is capable of discharging in any manner, or
 - (ii) is designed or adapted to be fired by folding, telescoping or other means,
- (c) any firearm that is designed, assembled or modified during one pressure of the trigger, whether or not it has been altered to fire only one projectile with one such pressure, or
- (c.1) any firearm that is assembled or modified during one pressure of the trigger, whether or not it has been altered to fire only one projectile with one such pressure, to the extent that
 - (i) the firearm is altered to fire only one projectile with one such pressure,
 - (ii) on October 1, 1992, the fire application for a restricted weapon in respect of the collection in Canada of a genuine gun collector,
 - (iii) subsections 109(4.1) and (4.2) or
- (d) a weapon of any kind, not being a prohibited weapon, that, in the opinion of the Governor in Council to be a

(1.1) For the purposes of paragraph (b)(i) of the definition of a barrel of a firearm means

- (a) in the case of a revolver, the breach end immediately in front of the chamber, but not including parts or accessories designed to reduce recoil.
- (b) in any other case, the distance from the muzzle to the chamber, but not including parts or accessories designed to reduce recoil.

(1.2) Where the Governor in Council, by order, declares that a person shall only retain the ownership and registration certificate in respect of a restricted weapon for that person

(2) Notwithstanding the definitions "prohibited weapon" and "restricted weapon" for the purpose of section 93, subsection 116, the following weapons shall be

- (a) an antique firearm unless
 - (i) but for this subsection, it is a prohibited weapon,
 - (ii) the person in possession of it is a person who is engaged in the business of selling or repairing firearms, or
- (b) any device designed, and is used exclusively for
 - (i) signalling, notifying of rivets or similar industrial purposes,
 - (ii) firing blank cartridges;

- (b) any firearm that
- (i) is not a prohibited weapon, has a barrel that is less than 470 mm in length and is capable of discharging centre-fire ammunition in a semi-automatic manner, or
 - (ii) is designed or adapted to be fired when reduced to a length of less than 660 mm by folding, telescoping or otherwise, or
- (c) any firearm that is designed, altered or intended to fire bullets in rapid succession during one pressure of the trigger and that, on January 1, 1978, was registered as a restricted weapon and formed part of a gun collection in Canada of a genuine gun collector,
- (c.1) any firearm that is assembled or designed and manufactured with the capability of firing projectiles in rapid succession with one pressure of the trigger, to the extent that
- (i) the firearm is altered to fire only one projectile with one such pressure,
 - (ii) on October 1, 1992, the firearm was registered as a restricted weapon, or an application for a registration certificate was made to a local registrar of firearms in respect of the firearm, and the firearm formed part of a gun collection in Canada of a genuine gun collector, and
 - (iii) subsections 109(4.1) and (4.2) were complied with in respect of that firearm,
- or
- (d) a weapon of any kind, not being a prohibited weapon or a shotgun or rifle of a kind that, in the opinion of the Governor in Council, is reasonable for use in Canada for hunting or sporting purposes, that is declared by order of the Governor in Council to be a restricted weapon.

(1.1) For the purposes of paragraph (d) of the definition "prohibited weapon" and of subparagraph (b)(i) of the definition "restricted weapon" in subsection (1), the length of a barrel of a firearm means

- (a) in the case of a revolver, the distance from the muzzle of the barrel to the breach end immediately in front of the cylinder; and
- (b) in any other case, the distance from the muzzle of the barrel to and including the chamber, but not including the length of any part or accessory including parts or accessories designed or intended to suppress the muzzle flash or reduce recoil.

(1.2) Where the Governor in Council makes an order referred to in paragraph (e) of the definition "prohibited weapon" in subsection (1), the Governor in Council may also, by order, declare that a person who possesses a weapon referred to in that paragraph prior to the coming into force of the order referred to in that paragraph shall only retain the ownership and possession of the weapon if the person obtains a registration certificate in respect of the weapon in accordance with section 109 and, where the Governor in Council makes such an order, the weapon is deemed to be a restricted weapon for that person for the purposes of this Act.

(2) Notwithstanding the definition "firearm" in subsection (1), for the purposes of the definitions "prohibited weapon" and "restricted weapon" in that subsection and for the purpose of section 93, subsections 97(1) and (3) and sections 102, 104, 105 and 116, the following weapons shall be deemed not to be firearms:

- (a) an antique firearm unless
 - (i) but for this subsection, it would be a restricted weapon, and
 - (ii) the person in possession thereof intends to discharge it;
- (b) any device designed, and intended by the person in possession thereof, for use exclusively for
 - (i) signalling, notifying of distress or firing stud cartridges, explosive-driven rivets or similar industrial ammunition, or
 - (ii) firing blank cartridges; and

(b) improperly or indecently interferes with or offers any indignity to a dead human body or human remains, whether buried or not, is guilty of an indictable offence and liable to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years. R.S., c. C-34, s. 178.

CROSS-REFERENCES

The duty imposed by law, referred to in this section, presumably refers to provincial legislation which governs the burial of human remains.

The accused has an election as to mode of trial pursuant to s. 536(2). Release pending trial is determined by s. 515, although the accused is eligible for release by the officer in charge under s. 498.

A related offence is found in s. 243 which makes it an offence to dispose of the dead body of a child with intent to conceal the fact that its mother has been delivered of it.

SYNOPSIS

This rarely used section creates two indictable offences relating to the neglect or improper interference with a dead body. The first offence is neglecting to perform a duty imposed by law or which the accused agrees to undertake in connection with burying a dead person. The prosecution must prove that the accused did not have a lawful excuse for such neglect of the body.

The second offence is committed when an accused treats a dead body, buried or not, improperly, indecently or improperly interferes with it. Both offences under this section require proof that the accused knew that the body was dead. The maximum sentence is five years' imprisonment.

ANNOTATIONS

Para. (b) - Although it would be a defence to this charge if the accused did not know that the body was dead if on the facts as he believed them he was acting lawfully and innocently, such a defence is not open to an accused who believing the person is alive is attempting to have intercourse with the body because if, as he thought, the woman was alive he was raping her there being no suggestion he thought he had her consent to the act: *R. v. Ladus*, [1965] 4 C.C.C. 264, 45 C.R. 287 (Y.T.C.A.).

A physical interference with the human remains is not a necessary element of the offence under para. (b) and it applies to offering indignities to monuments that mark human remains because to offer indignities to such monuments is to offer indignities to the remains themselves: *R. v. Moyer*, [1994] 2 S.C.R. 899, 92 C.C.C. (3d) 1, 32 C.R. (4th) 232.

Part VI / INVASION OF PRIVACY

Definitions

DEFINITIONS / "Authorization" / "Electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device" / "Intercept" / "Offence" / "Private communication" / "Public switched telephone network" / "Radio-based telephone communication" / "Sell" / "Solicitor".

183. In this Part,

"authorization" means an authorization to intercept a private communication given under section 186 or subsection 184.2(3), 184.3(6) or 188(2);

"electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device" means any device or apparatus that is used or is capable of being used to intercept a private communication, but does not include a hearing aid used to correct subnormal hearing of the user to not better than normal hearing;

"intercept" include substance, meaning "offence" means an an accessory after t relation to an offen ment or a legislatu (endangering safe; 78.1 (offences agair (using explosives), 95 (importing or e; etc.), 121 (fraud on 132 (perjury), 139 (phy), 184 (unlawful der), 264.1 (uttering (aggravated assaul (sexual assault wit (aggravated sexual of person under sh contravention of (possession of dev 342 (theft, forgery, (possession of dev (criminal interest obtained by crime ment), 372 (false a manipulation of st internationally pr tuck on premises, (arson), 434 (arso; counterfeit money; counterfeit money; criminal organiza betting house); 21 order), or paragra tion 5 (trafficking property obtained designated subst 153 (false statem; smuggling, etc.) o sections 94.1 and sea) and 94.5 (co 126.1 (possession of excise offence spirits) or subsec possession or sal (fraudulent bank; the Official Secre to import), 15 (di 18 (aiding and at created by this A years or more th criminal activity any other offence may be sentence

th or offers any indignity to a dead
buried or not,
imprisonment for a term not exceeding

, presumably refers to provincial legislation

rsuant to s. 536(2). Release pending trial is
ie for release by the officer in charge under

: an offence to dispose of the dead body of a
s been delivered of it.

ffences relating to the *neglect or improper
neglecting* to perform a *duty* imposed by
connection with burying a dead person.
I not have a *lawful excuse* for such neglect

used treats a dead body, buried or not,
with it. Both offences under this section
dy was dead. The maximum sentence is

this charge if the accused did not know
lied them he was acting lawfully and
used who believing the person is alive is
ecause if, as he thought, the woman was
n he thought he had her consent to the
' (Y.T.C.A.).

nains is not a necessary element of the
ig indignities to monuments that mark
uch monuments is to offer indignities to
.C.R. 899, 92 C.C.C. (3d) 1, 32 C.R. (4th)

agnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other
communication" / "public switched
communication" / "Sell" / "Solicitor".

tercept a private communication given
l(6) or 188(2);

her device" means any device or appa-
to intercept a private communication,
irect subnormal hearing of the user to

"intercept" includes listen to, record or acquire a communication or acquire the
substance, meaning or purport thereof;

"offence" means an offence contrary to any conspiracy or attempt to commit or being
an accessory after the fact in relation to an offence contrary to, or any counselling in
relation to an offence contrary to section 47 (high treason), 51 (intimidating Parli-
ment or a legislature), 52 (sabotage), 57 (forgery, etc.), 61 (sedition), 76 (hijacking), 77
(endangering safety of aircraft or airport), 78 (offensive weapons, etc., on aircraft),
78.1 (offences against maritime navigation or fixed platforms), 80 (breach of duty), 81
(making explosives), 82 (possessing explosive), 90 (possession of prohibited weapon),
95 (importing or exporting of prohibited weapon), 119 (bribery, etc.), 120 (bribery,
etc.), 121 (fraud on government), 122 (breach of trust), 123 (municipal corruption),
132 (perjury), 139 (obstructing justice), 144 (prison breach), 163.1 (child pornography),
184 (unlawful interception), 191 (possession of intercepting device), 235 (mur-
der), 264.1 (uttering threats), 267 (assault with a weapon or causing bodily harm), 268
(aggravated assault), 269 (unlawfully causing bodily harm), 271 (sexual assault), 272
(sexual assault with a weapon, threats to a third party or causing bodily harm), 273
(aggravated sexual assault), 279 (kidnapping), 279.1 (hostage taking), 280 (abduction
of person under sixteen), 281 (abduction of person under fourteen), 282 (abduction in
contravention of custody order), 283 (abduction), 318 (advocating genocide), 327
(possession of device to obtain telecommunication facility or service), 334 (theft),
342 (theft, forgery, etc., of credit card), 342.1 (unauthorized use of computer), 342.2
(possession of device to obtain computer service), 344 (robbery), 346 (extortion), 347
(criminal interest rate), 348 (breaking and entering), 354 (possession of property
obtained by crime), 356 (theft from mail), 367 (forgery), 368 (uttering forged docu-
ment), 372 (false messages), 380 (fraud), 381 (using mails to defraud), 382 (fraudulent
manipulation of stock exchange transactions), 424 (threat to commit offences against
internationally protected person), 426 (secret commissions), 430 (mischief), 431 (at-
tack on premises, residence or transport of internationally protected person), 433
(arson), 434 (arson), 434.1 (arson), 435 (arson for fraudulent purpose), 449 (making
counterfeit money), 450 (possession, etc., of counterfeit money), 452 (uttering, etc.,
counterfeit money), 462.31 (laundering proceeds of crime), 467.1 (participation in
criminal organization), subsection 145(1) (escape, etc.), 201(1) (keeping gaming or
betting house); 212(1) (procuring) or 462.33(11) (acting in contravention of restraint
order), or paragraph 163(1)(a) (obscene materials), 202(1)(e) (pool-selling, etc.) section
5 (trafficking), 6 (importing and exporting), 7 (production), 8 (possession of
property obtained by designated substance offences) or 9 (laundering proceeds of
designated substance offences) of the *Controlled Drugs and Substances Act* section
153 (false statements), 159 (smuggling), 163.1 (possession of property obtained by
smuggling, etc.) or 163.2 (laundering proceeds of smuggling, etc.) of the *Customs Act*,
sections 94.1 and 94.2 (organizing entry into Canada), 94.4 (disembarking persons at
sea) and 94.5 (counselling false statements) of the *Immigration Act, 1976*, section
126.1 (possession of property obtained by excise offences), 126.2 (laundering proceeds
of excise offences), 158 (unlawful distillation of spirits) or 163 (unlawful selling of
spirits) or subsection 233(1) (unlawful packaging or stamping) or 240(1) (unlawful
possession or sale of manufactured tobacco or cigars) of the *Excise Act*, section 198
(fraudulent bankruptcy) of the *Bankruptcy and Insolvency Act*, section 3 (spying) of
the *Official Secrets Act*, section 13 (export or attempt to export), 14 (import or attempt
to import), 15 (diversion, etc.), 16 (no transfer of permits), 17 (false information) or
18 (aiding and abetting) of the *Export and Import Permits Act*, or any other offence
created by this Act for which an offender may be sentenced to imprisonment for five
years or more that there are reasonable grounds to believe is part of a pattern of
criminal activity planned and organized by a number of persons acting in concert; or
any other offence created by this or any other Act of Parliament for which an offender
may be sentenced to imprisonment for five years or more that there are reasonable

grounds to believe is committed for the benefit of, at the direction of or in association with a criminal organization.

NOTE: The definition "offence" amended 1995, c. 39, s. 140 (to come into force by order of the Governor in Council) by replacing the reference to "99 (possession of prohibited weapon), 95 (importing or exporting of prohibited weapon)," with a reference to "96 (possession of weapon obtained by commission of offence), 99 (weapons trafficking), 100 (possession for purpose of weapons trafficking), 102 (making automatic firearm), 103 (importing or exporting knowing it is unauthorized), 104 (unauthorized importing or exporting)."

"private communication" means any oral communication, or any telecommunication, that is made by an originator who is in Canada or is intended by the originator to be received by a person who is in Canada and that is made under circumstances in which it is reasonable for the originator to expect that it will not be intercepted by any person other than the person intended by the originator to receive it, and includes any radio-based telephone communication that is treated electronically or otherwise for the purpose of preventing intelligible reception by any person other than the person intended by the originator to receive it;

"public switched telephone network" means a telecommunication facility the primary purpose of which is to provide a land line-based telephone service to the public for compensation;

"radio-based telephone communication" means any radiocommunication within the meaning of the *Radiocommunication Act* that is made over apparatus that is used primarily for connection to a public switched telephone network;

"sell" includes offer for sale, expose for sale, have in possession for sale or distribute or advertise for sale;

"solicitor" means, in the Province of Quebec, an advocate or notary and, in any other province, a barrister or solicitor. 1973-74, c. 50, s. 2; 1976-77, c. 53, s. 7; 1980-81-82-83, c. 125, s. 10; 1984, c. 21, s. 76; 1985, c. 27 (1st Supp.), ss. 7(2)(a), 23; R.S.C. 1985, c. 1 (2nd Supp.), s. 213; R.S.C. 1985, c. 1 (4th Supp.), s. 13; c. 29 (4th Supp.), s. 17; c. 42 (4th Supp.), s. 1; 1991, c. 28, s. 12; 1992, c. 27, s. 90; 1993, c. 7, s. 5; 1993, c. 25, s. 94; 1993, c. 40, s. 1; 1993, c. 46, s. 4; 1996, c. 19, s. 66; 1997, c. 18, s. 7; 1997, c. 23, s. 3.

CROSS-REFERENCES

In addition to the definitions in this section, see s. 2 and notes to that section. The term "telecommunication" is defined in s. 35 of the Interpretation Act, R.S.C. c. I-21 as "any transmission, emission or reception of signs, signals, writing, images or sounds or intelligence of any nature by wire, radio, visual or other electromagnetic system". "Radio" is also defined in s. 35. Note that s. 3 provides that a description in parenthesis after a section number is inserted for convenience of reference only and is no part of the provision.

Related offences may be found in s. 326, theft of telecommunication service and s. 327, unlawful possession of device to obtain telecommunication facility.

This Part is just one aspect of a more or less comprehensive scheme for regulating surreptitious use of electronic devices by agents of the state. Also see s. 487.01 which provides for a general warrant which would cover surreptitious electronic surveillance, s. 492.1 which regulates the use of tracking devices and s. 492.2 which regulates the use of telephone number recorders. In addition, provision is made in s. 487.02 for the making of an assistance order to require persons to co-operate in the carrying out of orders made under this Part.

The interception of private communications by the state constitutes a search or seizure for the purposes of s. 8 of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms and, therefore, in addition to the notes in this Part, see notes under s. 8 of the Charter.

CC/316

At the time this Part was enacted particular to the Crown Liability A Canadian Security Intelligence Ser authorizations in national security n

SYNOPSIS

This section provides definition Code dealing with intercepted contained in this section is pivot offences which may form the b private communications and a w

ANNOTATIONS

"Intercept" [Also see notes un surveillance constitutes a search Rights and Freedoms: *R. v. Dua* S.C.R. 30, 71 O.R. (2d) 575n.

The term "intercept", at least evidence, must be interpreted ir meaning as an interference betw of the communication. Thus, th mistaken as to the identity of th 25 C.C.C. (2d) 262, [1975] 6 W.W

This part has no application t party without the use of any me (2d) 356 (Ont. C.A.). *Contra*: *R. D.L.R. (3d) 291 (N.S.S.C.)*.

"Private communication" - Fo private communication is the pe the Crown seeks to adduce in ev the privacy, speaking in an elec which the Crown seeks to use *Goldman* (1979), 51 C.C.C. (2d) 1 An obscene or threatening ph call which forms the substance i C.R.N.S. 299 (N.S. Co. Ct.).

A telephone call to a police sv member of that force is not a j expect that such a communicatio than the switchboard operator: . (Ont. C.A.), affd 16 C.C.C. (3d) 5

To a similar effect is *R. v. Lub* held that pager messages were broadcast a message to those who retrieval, by the police, of mes message centre was not a viola number from an informer which left by the accomplice. The inf accomplice. The accomplice hac sent out or received in confident *Ses.*)

However, it was held in *R. v. 625 (Que. C.A.)*, affd 118 C.C.

fit of, at the direction of or in association

s. 39, s. 140 (to come into force by order reference to "90 (possession of prohibited weapon)," with a reference to "90 a of offence), 99 (weapons trafficking), 100 (18), 102 (making automatic firearm), 103 (horrized), 104 (unauthorized importing or

communication, or any telecommunication Canada or is intended by the originator a and that is made under circumstances o expect that it will not be intercepted by oed by the originator to receive it, and nication that is treated electronically or telligible reception by any person other to receive it;

ns a telecommunication facility the pri- ine-based telephone service to the public

means any radiocommunication within the hat is made over apparatus that is used ed telephone network;

e, have in possession for sale or distribute

ic, an advocate or notary and, in any other c. 50, s. 2; 1976-77, c. 53, s. 7; 1980-81-82- 27 (1st Supp.), ss. 7(2)(a), 23; R.S.C. 1985, 4th Supp.), s. 13; c. 29 (4th Supp.), s. 17; 92, c. 27, s. 90; 1993, c. 7, s. 5; 1993, c. 25, 6, c. 19, s. 66; 1997, c. 18, s. 7; 1997, c. 23,

2 and notes to that section. The term "telecommu- Act, R.S.C. c. I-21 as "any transmission, emission ounds or intelligence of any nature by wire, radio, is also defined in s. 35. Note that s. 3 provides that r is inserted for convenience of reference only and

of telecommunication service and s. 327, unlawful i facility.

omprehensive scheme for regulating surreptitious . Also see s. 487.01 which provides for a general ic surveillance, s. 492.1 which regulates the use of e use of telephone number recorders. In addition, in assistance order to require persons to co-operate .

by the state constitutes a search or seizure for the edoms and, therefore, in addition to the notes in

At the time this Part was enacted, certain amendments to other federal statutes were made, in particular to the Crown Liability Act, R.S.C. 1985, c. C-50. Reference should also be made to the Canadian Security Intelligence Service Act, R.S.C. 1985, c. C-23, which provides authority for authorizations in national security matters.

SYNOPSIS

This section provides definitions which are used throughout Part VI of the Criminal Code dealing with intercepted private communications. The definition of "offence" contained in this section is pivotal because the offences contained in this list are the only offences which may form the basis of an application for an authorization to intercept private communications and a warrant for video surveillance under s. 487.01(5).

ANNOTATIONS

"Intercept" [Also see notes under s. 189(1), "Intercepted".] - Surreptitious electronic surveillance constitutes a search or seizure within the meaning of s. 8 of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms: *R. v. Duarte* (1990), 53 C.C.C. (3d) 1, 65 D.L.R. (4th) 240, [1990] 1 S.C.R. 30, 71 O.R. (2d) 575n.

The term "intercept", at least as used in s. 189, which deals with the admissibility of evidence, must be interpreted in context and in accordance with its primary dictionary meaning as an interference between the place of origination and the place of destination of the communication. Thus, there is no interception where the originator was simply mistaken as to the identity of the person to whom he was talking: *R. v. McQueen* (1975), 25 C.C.C. (2d) 262, [1975] 6 W.W.R. 604 (Alta. S.C.).

This part has no application to a communication which is merely overheard by a third party without the use of any mechanical or other device: *R. v. Beckner* (1978), 43 C.C.C. (2d) 356 (Ont. C.A.). *Contra: R. v. Boutilier and Melnick* (1976), 35 C.C.C. (2d) 555, 77 D.L.R. (3d) 291 (N.S.S.C.).

"Private communication" - For the purposes of this definition the "originator" of the private communication is the person who makes the remarks or series of remarks which the Crown seeks to adduce in evidence. Thus, if a person with a reasonable expectation of privacy, speaking in an electronically intercepted conversation, makes statements which the Crown seeks to use against him he has the protection of this Part: *R. v. Goldman* (1979), 51 C.C.C. (2d) 1, 13 C.R. (3d) 228 (S.C.C.) (8:1).

An obscene or threatening phone call is a private communication even where it is that call which forms the substance of the charge: *R. v. Dunn* (1975), 28 C.C.C. (2d) 538, 33 C.R.N.S. 299 (N.S. Co. Ct.).

A telephone call to a police switchboard in which the accused threatened the life of a member of that force is not a private communication. It would not be reasonable to expect that such a communication would not be listened to or recorded by a person other than the switchboard operator: *R. v. Monahan* (1981), 60 C.C.C. (2d) 286, 22 C.R. (3d) (Ont. C.A.), affd 16 C.C.C. (3d) 576, [1985] 1 S.C.R. 176, 57 N.R. 76n (7:0).

To a similar effect is *R. v. Lubovac* (1989), 52 C.C.C. (3d) 551 (Alta. C.A.), where it was held that pager messages were not private communications, since the pager simply broadcast a message to those who may happen to hear or overhear it. It was also held that retrieval, by the police, of messages left by the accused's accomplice at a computer message centre was not a violation of s. 8 of the Charter. The police had obtained a number from an informer which enabled them to retrieve any messages which had been left by the accomplice. The informer had, in turn, been given the number from the accomplice. The accomplice had no reasonable expectation that his messages would be sent out or received in confidence. Also see *R. v. Nim* (1985), 34 C.C.C. (3d) 89 (Que. Ct. Sess.).

However, it was held in *R. v. Solomon* (1996), 110 C.C.C. (3d) 354, 139 D.L.R. (4th) 625 (Que. C.A.), affd 118 C.C.C. (3d) 351, 151 D.L.R. (4th) 383 (S.C.C.), that even

S. 183.1 MARTIN'S CRIMINAL CODE, 1999

assuming that a conversation made from a cellular telephone is not a "private communication" within the meaning of this section, there is an expectation of privacy in the use of a cellular phone and therefore s. 8 of the Charter is violated unless the interceptions are authorized.

It was held in *R. v. Cheung* (1995), 100 C.C.C. (3d) 441 (B.C.S.C.), that, at least in 1990, conversations over a cellular telephone were private communications. While a person sending or receiving a call on a cellular telephone did face some risk of being overheard by someone who just happened to meet the combination of factors which matched a scanner to a call, the chance of someone, who set out to intercept the calls of a particular individual by scanner, to succeed in that venture was very small.

Use of a dial number recorder does not involve interception of a private communication. Communication in this section contemplates an exchange of information between persons: *R. v. Fegan* (1993), 80 C.C.C. (3d) 356, 21 C.R. (4th) 65, 13 O.R. (3d) 88 (C.A.) *Contra: R. v. Kutsak* (1993), 108 Sask. R. 241 (Q.B.). [Note that a warrant may now be obtained to install a dial number recorder pursuant to s. 492.2]

CONSENT TO INTERCEPTION.

183.1. Where a private communication is originated by more than one person or is intended by the originator thereof to be received by more than one person, a consent to the interception thereof by any one of those persons is sufficient consent for the purposes of any provision of this Part. 1993, c. 40, s. 2.

CROSS-REFERENCES

Consent to interception is relevant to s. 184 which creates the offence of interception of private communications and ss. 184.1 and 184.2 which authorize interception of private communications where one of the parties consents to the interception.

Interception of Communications

INTERCEPTION / Saving provision.

184. (1) Every one who, by means of any electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device, wilfully intercepts a private communication is guilty of an indictable offence and liable to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years.

(2) Subsection (1) does not apply to

- (a) a person who has the consent to intercept, express or implied, of the originator of the private communication or of the person intended by the originator thereof to receive it;
- (b) a person who intercepts a private communication in accordance with an authorization or pursuant to section 184.4 or any person who in good faith aids in any way another person who the aiding person believes on reasonable grounds is acting with an authorization or pursuant to section 184.4;
- (c) a person engaged in providing a telephone, telegraph or other communication service to the public who intercepts a private communication,
 - (i) if the interception is necessary for the purpose of providing the service,
 - (ii) in the course of service observing or random monitoring necessary for the purpose of mechanical or service quality control checks, or
 - (iii) if the interception is necessary to protect the person's rights or property directly related to providing such service; or
- (d) an officer or servant of Her Majesty in right of Canada who engages in radio frequency spectrum management, in respect of a private communication intercepted by that officer or servant for the purpose of identifying, isolating or

preventing an unauthorised interception. 1973-74, c. 50, s. 2

(3) [Repealed. 1993, c. 40, s. 3]

CROSS-REFERENCES

The terms "electro-magnetic, acoustic" and "authorization" are defined in the *Interpretation Act*, R.S.C. c. I-21. Their meaning from the context. (1) A prescribed consequence. See *R. v. ...*

Consent to interception is given

This provision is fundamental to the protection of private communications by s. 183. (2) Those exceptions obtained under s. 186, interception of s. 188, unauthorized interception of private communications. The other exceptions of the telephone service. An offence under this section, if it then it is probably a violation of s. 8 of the Charter.

Separate offences have been created by ss. 184.5 and 193.1.

It is an offence under s. 191 to disclose an intercepted private communication.

Pursuant to s. 192, any device, used in the commission of an offence under this section may itself be the basis for an offence under the definition of "offence" in s. 183. Attorneys General are to set out the details of the Crown.

The accused has an election as to whether to be tried by a judge or a judge and jury, s. 515, although s. 498.

SYNOPSIS

This section makes it an offence to intercept private communications by means of a device for this offence.

Subsection (1) creates the offence of intercepting private communications. The definition of such devices is also defined in s. 183. The act of intercepting beyond the interception necessary for the purpose of providing the service is liable to imprisonment for five years.

Subsection (2) provides a list of exceptions to subsection (1) that do not apply to the intended recipient of the communication. (3) provides that if more than one person intercepts the communication, the consent

Section 184(2)(b) creates an exception to liability under subsec. (1) if the communication was intercepted in accordance with an authorisation or pursuant to s. 184.4. It also exempts a person acting in good faith who assists another in the interception in any way, if that person believes, on reasonable grounds, that the person doing the interception is acting in accordance with an authorization.

Section 184(2)(c) and (d) permit certain types of interceptions required to provide or maintain the service, or quality control of a communication service or which are otherwise necessarily incidental to managing radio frequencies, if the interception is made by one of the specified categories of worker.

ANNOTATIONS

Subsec. (2)(a) – The consent contemplated by this section is one which is voluntary in the sense that it is free from coercion and made knowingly in that the consentor must be aware of what he is doing and aware of the significance of his act and the use which the police may be able to make of the consent. However, the test employed in determining the admissibility of a confession made by an accused to a person in authority has no application. If the consent which the person gives is the one he intended and given as a result of his own decision and not under external coercion the fact that his motives for so doing are selfish and even reprehensible will not vitiate it. Coercion in this context means the use of intimidating conduct or force or threats of force by the police, but coercion does not arise merely because the consent is given as a result of promised or expected leniency or immunity from prosecution: *R. v. Goldman* (1979), 51 C.C.C. (2d) 1, 13 C.R. (3d) 228 (S.C.C.) (8:1).

A consent given by a police informer is valid and renders the interception lawful notwithstanding that the informer testifies at trial that he expected to be paid for his cooperation: *R. v. Playford* (1984), 17 C.C.C. (3d) 454 (Ont. H.C.J.) rev'd on other grounds 40 C.C.C. (3d) 142, 61 C.R. (3d) 101 (Ont. C.A.).

The Charter does not apply, where the interception was made by Bell Canada on its own in an attempt to identify the person who was using its services to make obscene and harassing telephone calls to its subscribers. Bell Canada was not an agent of the state: *R. v. Fegan* (1993), 80 C.C.C. (3d) 356, 21 C.R. (4th) 65, 13 O.R. (3d) 88 (C.A.).

An accused has standing to raise the violation of s. 8 of the Charter of Rights and Freedoms by reason of a consent interception between an alleged co-conspirator and an undercover police officer. The accused was entitled to have the evidence of this communication excluded pursuant to s. 24(2) of the Charter if to admit the evidence would bring the administration of justice into disrepute: *R. v. Montoute* (1991), 62 C.C.C. (3d) 481, 113 A.R. 95 (C.A.).

In using a dial number recorder, Bell Canada was not intercepting a "private communication". In any event, such conduct undertaken in an attempt to identify a person making obscene and harassing telephone calls, was lawful within the meaning of this paragraph, Bell Canada being the intended recipient of the signal caused by the originator in dialing a particular telephone number: *R. v. Fegan, supra. Contra: R. v. Kutsak* (1993), 108 Sask. R. 241 (Q.B.). [Note: An authorization to use a dial number recorder may now be obtained under s. 492.2.]

Subsec. (2)(c) – In using a dial number recorder, Bell Canada was not intercepting a "private communication". In any event, such conduct, undertaken in an attempt to identify a person making obscene and harassing telephone calls, was lawful within the meaning of this paragraph, being necessary to protect the person's rights or property directly related to providing the telephone service within the meaning of subpara. (iii). The term "person" can refer to both the subscribers and Bell Canada: *R. v. Fegan, supra. Contra: R. v. Kutsak, supra.*

INTERCEPTION TO PREVENT BODILY HARM OR COMMUNICATION / Destruction of records in the state".

184.1. (1) An agent of the state may in any way intercept a private communication by means of an acoustic, mechanical or other device, a person (a) either the originator of the private communication or the originator to receive it has consented to the interception or (b) the agent of the state believes on reasonable grounds that the interception is necessary to prevent bodily harm to the person who consents to the interception or (c) the purpose of the interception is to prevent the commission of an offence.

(2) The contents of a private communication intercepted pursuant to subsection (1) are inadmissible in any criminal proceedings in which actual, attempted or intended commission of an offence is in issue in respect of a search warrant or a warrant to intercept a private communication.

(3) The agent of the state who intercepts a private communication pursuant to subsection (1) shall, as soon as is practicable, disclose the contents of the private communication to the person to whom the communication is directed by that agent of the private communication, unless the agent of the state believes on reasonable grounds that doing so suggests that bodily harm, attempted or intended, is likely to occur.

(4) For the purposes of this section, "agent of the state" means (a) a peace officer; and (b) a person acting under the authority of the state, 1993, c. 40, s. 4.

CROSS-REFERENCES

Consent to interception is given an expanded meaning in this Part, reference might be made to s. 184.1(1) "acoustic, mechanical or other device", "agent of the state", "peace officer", "private communication" in s. 183. The term "peace officer" is defined in s. 2(1) of the Charter. Since the interception under this section is made with the consent of the person to whom the communication is directed, the purpose of this section is made with the consent of the person to whom the communication is directed, the expectation would be that the interception would be relatively narrowly drawn, the expectation would be that the interception would be inadmissible by ss. 8 and 24(2) of the Charter. It is required to obtain an authorization under s. 184.1(1) which was obtained under this section is sought to be excluded with the provisions of s. 189.

SYNOPSIS

This section permits interception of private communications (defined in subsec. (2)), although there is no consent required and applies only where a party to the communication, the agent of the state believes on reasonable grounds that the interception is necessary to prevent bodily harm to the person who consents, and the purpose of this section is not to obtain evidence which is only admissible in certain limited circumstances or notes which do not meet the requirements of

ility under subsec. (1) if the communication is pursuant to s. 184.4. It also is another in the interception in any way, that the person doing the interception is

s of interceptions required to provide or communication service or which are otherwise agencies, if the interception is made by one

this section is one which is voluntary in knowingly in that the consentor must be significance of his act and the use which the however, the test employed in determining accused to a person in authority has no ves is the one he intended and given as a nal coercion the fact that his motives for ll not vitiate it. Coercion in this context ce or threats of force by the police, but nsent is given as a result of promised or on: *R. v. Goldman* (1979), 51 C.C.C. (2d)

uld and renders the interception lawful rial that he expected to be paid for his co- 454 (Ont. H.C.J.) rev'd on other grounds

reception was made by Bell Canada on its as using its services to make obscene and l Canada was not an agent of the state: *R. v. 1* 65, 13 O.R. (3d) 88 (C.A.).

ion of s. 8 of the Charter of Rights and between an alleged co-conspirator and as entitled to have the evidence of this of the Charter if to admit the evidence lisrepute: *R. v. Montoux* (1991), 62 C.C.C.

was not intercepting a "private communi- ken in an attempt to identify a person s, was lawful within the meaning of this ipient of the signal caused by the origina- *R. v. Fegan, supra. Contra: R. v. Kutsak* horization to use a dial number recorder

nder, Bell Canada was not intercepting a i conduct, undertaken in an attempt to ag telephone calls, was lawful within the o protect the person's rights or property vice within the meaning of subpara. (iii). ibers and Bell Canada: *R. v. Fegan, supra.*

INTERCEPTION TO PREVENT BODILY HARM / Admissibility of intercepted communication / Destruction of recordings and transcripts / Definition of "agent of the state".

184.1. (1) An agent of the state may intercept, by means of any electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device, a private communication if

- (a) either the originator of the private communication or the person intended by the originator to receive it has consented to the interception;
- (b) the agent of the state believes on reasonable grounds that there is a risk of bodily harm to the person who consented to the interception; and
- (c) the purpose of the interception is to prevent the bodily harm.

(2) The contents of a private communication that is obtained from an interception pursuant to subsection (1) are inadmissible as evidence except for the purpose of proceedings in which actual, attempted or threatened bodily harm is alleged, including proceedings in respect of an application for an authorization under this Part or in respect of a search warrant or a warrant for the arrest of any person.

(3) The agent of the state who intercepts a private communication pursuant to subsection (1) shall, as soon as is practicable in the circumstances, destroy any recording of the private communication that is obtained from an interception pursuant to subsection (1), any full or partial transcript of the recording and any notes made by that agent of the private communication if nothing in that private communication suggests that bodily harm, attempted bodily harm or threatened bodily harm has occurred or is likely to occur.

(4) For the purposes of this section, "agent of the state" means

- (a) a peace officer; and
 - (b) a person acting under the authority of, or in cooperation with, a peace officer.
- 1993, c. 40, s. 4.

CROSS-REFERENCES

Consent to interception is given an expanded meaning in s. 183.1. Although "bodily harm" is not defined in this Part, reference might be made to the definition in s. 267. The terms "electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device", "intercept", "private communication" are defined in s. 183. The term "peace officer" is defined in s. 2.

Since the interception under this section is made with consent of one of the parties, no offence is committed under s. 184. The purpose of this section is to make lawful, interceptions by agents of the state even though the interception is made without court authorization. Since the exception is relatively narrowly drawn, the expectation would be that the evidence would not be rendered inadmissible by ss. 8 and 24(2) of the Charter. In normal circumstances, the police would be required to obtain an authorization under s. 184.2. In the limited circumstances where evidence which was obtained under this section is sought to be admitted at a trial, the Crown must comply with the provisions of s. 189.

SYNOPSIS

This section permits interception of private communications by agents of the state [defined in subsec. (2)], although there is no court authorization. The section is narrowly focused and applies only where a party to the communication consents to the interception, the agent of the state believes on reasonable grounds that there is a risk of bodily harm to the person who consented, and the purpose of the interception is to prevent bodily harm. Thus, unlike the normal authorization provisions such as s. 186, the purpose of this section is not to obtain evidence. Thus, any evidence which is obtained is only admissible in certain limited circumstances set out in subsec. (2). Any recordings or notes which do not meet the requirements of subsec. (2) are to be destroyed.

INTERCEPTION WITH CONSENT / Application for authorization / Judge to be satisfied / Content and limitation of authorization.

184.2. (1) A person may intercept, by means of any electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device, a private communication where either the originator of the private communication or the person intended by the originator to receive it has consented to the interception and an authorization has been obtained pursuant to subsection (3).

(2) An application for an authorization under this section shall be made by a peace officer, or a public officer who has been appointed or designated to administer or enforce any federal or provincial law and whose duties include the enforcement of this or any other Act of Parliament, *ex parte* and in writing to a provincial court judge, a judge of a superior court of criminal jurisdiction or a judge as defined in section 552, and shall be accompanied by an affidavit, which may be sworn on the information and belief of that peace officer or public officer or of any other peace officer or public officer, deposing to the following matters:

- (a) that there are reasonable grounds to believe that an offence against this or any other Act of Parliament has been or will be committed;
- (b) the particulars of the offence;
- (c) the name of the person who has consented to the interception;
- (d) the period for which the authorization is requested; and
- (e) in the case of an application for an authorization where an authorization has previously been granted under this section or section 186, the particulars of the authorization.

(3) An authorization may be given under this section if the judge to whom the application is made is satisfied that

- (a) there are reasonable grounds to believe that an offence against this or any other Act of Parliament has been or will be committed;
- (b) either the originator of the private communication or the person intended by the originator to receive it has consented to the interception; and
- (c) there are reasonable grounds to believe that information concerning the offence referred to in paragraph (a) will be obtained through the interception sought.

(4) An authorization given under this section shall

- (a) state the offence in respect of which private communications may be intercepted;
- (b) state the type of private communication that may be intercepted;
- (c) state the identity of the persons, if known, whose private communications are to be intercepted, generally describe the place at which private communications may be intercepted, if a general description of that place can be given, and generally describe the manner of interception that may be used;
- (d) contain the terms and conditions that the judge considers advisable in the public interest; and
- (e) be valid for the period, not exceeding sixty days, set out therein. 1993, c. 40, s. 4.

CROSS-REFERENCES

Consent to interception is given an expanded meaning in s. 183.1. The terms "electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device", "intercept", "private communication" are defined in s. 183. The terms "peace officer" and "public officer", "provincial court judge" and "superior court judge" are defined in s. 2.

Since the interception under this section is made with consent of one of the parties and under an authorization, no offence is committed under s. 184. The purpose of this section is to deal with the implications of the decision of the Supreme Court of Canada in *R. v. Duarte*, [1990] 1 S.C.R. 30, 98

C.C.C. (3d) 1, 74 C although not unless judicial authorization is sought to be added.

Note that provisions under s. 184.3 in a search warrant. By disclosed in the case in Canada in accordance to require p

SYNOPSIS

This section pertains to the communication consented, the obtaining an authorization grounds for obtaining may be obtained sets out the terms valid only for a does not apply it be valid for a pe

ANNOTATION

Prior to the enactment of the Charter of the parties to of the Charter: .

APPLICATION
Oath / Alternative authorization v

184.3. (1) Notwithstanding subsection 184 superior court telephone or other circumstances

(2) An application and shall be a paragraphs 18- cable for the a

(3) The judge: tion made under the writing or and sealed in: were a document

(4) For the purpose other means o

(5) An application may, instead o

authorization / Judge to be

any electro-magnetic, acoustic, means where either the originator of the communication by the originator to receive it has been obtained pursuant to

section shall be made by a peace officer or designated to administer or perform the duties include the enforcement of the law in writing to a provincial court judge or a judge as defined in section 183.1, which may be sworn on the oath of a peace officer or of any other peace officer; matters: that an offence against this or any other person has been committed;

to the interception; requested; and authorization where an authorization has been made under section 186, the particulars of

section if the judge to whom the

that an offence against this or any other person has been committed; notification of the person intended by the interception; and information concerning the offence obtained through the interception

communications may be intercepted;

those private communications are intercepted at which private communication of that place can be given, interception that may be used; judge considers advisable in the

days, set out therein. 1993, c. 40,

s. 183.1. The terms "electro-magnetic, acoustic communication" are defined in s. 183.1. "court judge" and "superior court judge"

consent of one of the parties and under any other purpose of this section is to deal with the offence as in *R. v. Duarte*, [1990] 1 S.C.R. 30, 53

C.C.C. (3d) 1, 74 C.R. (3d) 281, which had held that a consent interception by agents of the state, although not unlawful under s. 184, was still a violation of s. 8 of the Charter, unless there was prior judicial authorization. Where evidence which was obtained through execution of the authorization is sought to be admitted at a trial, the Crown must comply with the provisions of s. 189.

Note that provision is made for obtaining the authorization through means of telecommunication under s. 184.3 in much the same way that a telewarrant may be obtained for seizure of things by search warrant. By virtue of s. 187, the material used on the application is to be kept secret and only disclosed in the circumstances set out in that section. The authorization may be executed anywhere in Canada in accordance with s. 188.1. Provision is made in s. 487.02 for the making of an assistance order to require persons to co-operate in the carrying out of orders made under this section.

SYNOPSIS

This section permits the police to obtain a court authorization where one of the parties to the communication consents to the interception. Because one of the parties has consented, the requirements for obtaining the authorization are not as strict as for obtaining an authorization for surreptitious interceptions under ss. 185 and 186. The grounds for obtaining the authorization under this section more closely resemble the grounds for obtaining an ordinary search warrant under s. 487 and the authorization may be obtained for any federal offence, not just those specified in s. 183. Subsection (4) sets out the terms of the authorization and provides *inter alia* that the authorization be valid only for a period not exceeding 60 days. The time limit provided in subsec. (4)(e) does not apply in the case of criminal organizations, in which case the authorization may be valid for a period not exceeding one year.

ANNOTATIONS

Prior to the enactment of this section, the Supreme Court held that interception of private communications without a court authorization, even if with the consent of one of the parties to the communication, was an unreasonable search and seizure under s. 8 of the Charter: *R. v. Duarte*, [1990] 1 S.C.R. 30, 53 C.C.C. (3d) 1, 74 C.R. (3d) 281.

APPLICATION BY MEANS OF TELECOMMUNICATION / Application / Recording / Oath / Alternative to oath / Authorization / Giving authorization / Giving authorization where telecommunication produces writing.

184.3. (1) Notwithstanding section 184.2, an application for an authorization under subsection 184.2(2) may be made *ex parte* to a provincial court judge, a judge of a superior court of criminal jurisdiction or a judge as defined in section 552, by telephone or other means of telecommunication, if it would be impracticable in the circumstances for the applicant to appear personally before a judge.

(2) An application for an authorization made under this section shall be on oath and shall be accompanied by a statement that includes the matters referred to in paragraphs 184.2(2)(a) to (e) and that states the circumstances that make it impracticable for the applicant to appear personally before a judge.

(3) The judge shall record, in writing or otherwise, the application for an authorization made under this section and, on determination of the application, shall cause the writing or recording to be placed in the packet referred to in subsection 187(1) and sealed in that packet, and a recording sealed in a packet shall be treated as if it were a document for the purposes of section 187.

(4) For the purposes of subsection (2), an oath may be administered by telephone or other means of telecommunication.

(5) An applicant who uses a means of telecommunication that produces a writing may, instead of swearing an oath for the purposes of subsection (2), make a statement

S. 184.4 MARTIN'S CRIMINAL CODE, 1999

in writing stating that all matters contained in the application are true to the knowledge or belief of the applicant and such a statement shall be deemed to be a statement made under oath.

(6) Where the judge to whom an application is made under this section is satisfied that the circumstances referred to in paragraphs 184.2(3)(a) to (c) exist and that the circumstances referred to in subsection (2) make it impracticable for the applicant to appear personally before a judge, the judge may, on such terms and conditions, if any, as are considered advisable, given an authorization by telephone or other means of telecommunication for a period of up to thirty-six hours.

(7) Where a judge gives an authorization by telephone or other means of telecommunication, other than a means of telecommunication that produces a writing,

- (a) the judge shall complete and sign the authorization in writing, noting on its face the time, date and place at which it is given;
- (b) the applicant shall, on the direction of the judge, complete a facsimile of the authorization in writing, noting on its face the name of the judge who gave it and the time, date and place at which it was given; and
- (c) the judge shall, as soon as is practicable after the authorization has been given, cause the authorization to be placed in the packet referred to in subsection 187(1) and sealed in that packet.

(8) Where a judge gives an authorization by a means of telecommunication that produces a writing, the judge shall

- (a) complete and sign the authorization in writing, noting on its face the time, date and place at which it is given;
- (b) transmit the authorization by the means of telecommunication to the applicant, and the copy received by the applicant shall be deemed to be a facsimile referred to in paragraph (7)(b); and
- (c) as soon as is practicable after the authorization has been given, cause the authorization to be placed in the packet referred to in subsection 187(1) and sealed in that packet. 1993, c. 40, s. 4.

CROSS-REFERENCES

This section supplements s. 184.2 and allows for the obtaining of an authorization to intercept private communications with the consent of one of the parties by means of telecommunications. The procedure is similar to the telewarrant procedure in s. 487.1 and thus see notes under that section. The material used in the application is to be kept secret in accordance with the provisions of s. 187. Provision is made in s. 487.02 for the making of an assistance order to require persons to co-operate in the carrying out of orders made under this section.

INTERCEPTION IN EXCEPTIONAL CIRCUMSTANCES.

184.4. A peace officer may intercept, by means of any electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device, a private communication where

- (a) the peace officer believes on reasonable grounds that the urgency of the situation is such that an authorization could not, with reasonable diligence, be obtained under any other provision of this Part;
- (b) the peace officer believes on reasonable grounds that such an interception is immediately necessary to prevent an unlawful act that would cause serious harm to any person or to property; and
- (c) either the originator of the private communication or the person intended by the originator to receive it is the person who would perform the act that is likely to cause the harm or is the victim, or intended victim, of the harm. 1993, c. 40, s. 4.

CROSS-REFERENCES

The terms "electro-magnetic, acoustic communication" are defined in s. 183. The term section is not unlawful by virtue of pursuant to this section in accordance

SYNOPSIS

This section authorizes warrantless circumstances where an authorization there are reasonable grounds to believe that the act is unlawful and that the person is the person who would commit

INTERCEPTION OF RADIO-BASED COMMUNICATIONS

184.5. (1) Every person who intercepts, by means of any mechanical or other device, a private communication, if the originator of the communication is the originator of the communication offence and liable to imprisonment

(2) Section 183.1, subsection 18 with such modifications as the case may require in relation to telephone communications referred to in this section.

CROSS-REFERENCES

The terms "electro-magnetic, acoustic, telephone communication" are defined in s. 183. The term section is not unlawful by virtue of pursuant to this section in accordance

SYNOPSIS

This section helps to fill the gap predecessor legislation that cellular communications. This section now creates the interception was made for ga communications with the rest of authorizations and warrantless interceptions.

ONE APPLICATION FOR AUTHORIZATION

184.6. For greater certainty, an authorization may be made with respect to both cellular and radio-based communications at the same time.

SYNOPSIS

This section makes clear that application to intercept private communications. Such authorization requires consent or under s. 186 v parties unclear whether the authorization contained in the same document. One limitation on the scope of authorization cannot be obtained through the te

the application are true to the knowledge shall be deemed to be a statement

is made under this section is satisfied the 184.2(3)(a) to (c) exist and that the make it impracticable for the applicant may, on such terms and conditions, if orization by telephone or other means rty-six hours.

lephone or other means of telecommu- ation that produces a writing, authorization in writing, noting on its is given;

the judge, complete a facsimile of the ace the name of the judge who gave it was given; and

after the authorization has been given, a the packet referred to in subsection

/ a means of telecommunication that writing, noting on its face the time, date

ns of telecommunication to the appli- cant shall be deemed to be a facsimile

thorization has been given, cause the et referred to in subsection 187(1) and

re obtaining of an authorization to intercept the parties by means of telecommunications are in s. 487.1 and thus see notes under that kept secret in accordance with the provisions ng of an assistance order to require persons to his section.

TANCES.

ans of any electro-magnetic, acoustic, ication where

le grounds that the urgency of the situa- d not, with reasonable diligence, be this Part;

le grounds that such an interception is unlawful act that would cause serious

munication or the person intended by son who would perform the act that is n, or intended victim, of the harm. 1993,

CROSS-REFERENCES

The terms "electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device", "intercept", "private communication" are defined in s. 183. The term "peace officer" is defined in s. 2. An interception under this section is not unlawful by virtue of s. 184. The Crown must give notice of evidence obtained pursuant to this section in accordance with s. 189.

SYNOPSIS

This section authorizes warrantless interception of private communications in exigent circumstances where an authorization could not be obtained with reasonable diligence, there are reasonable grounds to believe that the interception is necessary to prevent an unlawful act that would cause serious harm and one of the parties to the communication is the person who would commit the unlawful act or is the intended victim.

INTERCEPTION OF RADIO-BASED TELEPHONE COMMUNICATIONS / Other provisions to apply.

184.5. (1) Every person who intercepts, by means of any electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device, maliciously or for gain, a radio-based telephone communication, if the originator of the communication or the person intended by the originator of the communication to receive it is in Canada, is guilty of an indictable offence and liable to imprisonment for a term not exceeding five years.

(2) Section 183.1, subsection 184(2) and sections 184.1 to 190 and 194 to 196 apply, with such modifications as the circumstances require, to interceptions of radio-based telephone communications referred to in subsection (1). 1993, c. 40, s. 4.

CROSS-REFERENCES

The terms "electro-magnetic, acoustic, mechanical or other device", "intercept", and "radio-based telephone communication" are defined in s. 183. Under s. 193.1 it is an offence to disclose the contents of radio-based telephone communications subject to certain exceptions.

SYNOPSIS

This section helps to fill the gap created by several cases which had held under the predecessor legislation that cellular telephone conversations were not private communications. This section now creates an offence to intercept such communications where the interception was made for gain or maliciously. Subsection (2) then integrates such communications with the rest of this Part of the Code, allowing for the obtaining of authorizations and warrantless interceptions in the same way as for private communications.

ONE APPLICATION FOR AUTHORIZATION SUFFICIENT.

184.6. For greater certainty, an application for an authorization under this Part may be made with respect to both private communications and radio-based telephone communications at the same time. 1993, c. 40, s. 4.

SYNOPSIS

This section makes clear that applications may be made at the same time for authorization to intercept private communications and radio-based telephone [i.e. cellular] communications. Such authorizations might be obtained under s. 184.2 where one of the parties consent or under s. 186 where there is no consent by any of the parties. It is unclear whether the authorization to intercept both types of communications can be contained in the same document, although there is no apparent reason why it could not. One limitation on the scope of this section is that the ordinary s. 186 authorization cannot be obtained through the telewarrant procedure in s. 184.3.

(4) Where the judge to whom an application for an authorization and an application referred to in subsection (2) are made refuses to fix a period in substitution for the period mentioned in subsection 196(1) or where the judge fixes a period in substitution therefor that is less than the period set out in the application referred to in subsection (2), the person appearing before the judge on the application for the authorization may withdraw the application for the authorization and thereupon the judge shall not proceed to consider the application for the authorization or to give the authorization and shall return to the person appearing before him on the application for the authorization both applications and all other material pertaining thereto. 1973-74, c. 50, s. 2; 1976-77, c. 53, s. 8; 1993, c. 40, s. 5; 1997, c. 18, s. 8; 1997, c. 23, s. 4.

CROSS-REFERENCES

The terms "criminal organization", "superior court of criminal jurisdiction", "peace officer" and "public officer" are defined in s. 2. The terms "offence", and "private communication" are defined in s. 183. While the term "authorization" is defined in s. 183 to include an authorization under s. 186 and 188, it seems from the context that this section concerns an application for an authorization granted under s. 186. Prerequisites for applications for renewals of authorizations are set out in s. 186(6) and for emergency "36-hour" authorizations in s. 188. However, certain of the prerequisites in this section will be imported to the application under s. 188, in view of the lack of detail in the latter section. In addition, constitutional imperatives may require that some of the conditions in this section be imported into s. 188. By virtue of s. 187, the documents relating to an application under this section are confidential and placed in a sealed packet, which is kept in the custody of the court and not opened except pursuant to a judge's order or for the purpose of dealing with an application for a renewal. Other related provisions are as follows: s. 184, offence to unlawfully intercept private communications; s. 189, admissibility of evidence obtained through interceptions; s. 191, unlawful possession of devices for surreptitious interception; s. 193, unlawful disclosure of intercepted private communication; s. 194, provision for damages for unlawful interceptions; s. 195, report by Solicitor General of Canada and provincial Attorney General concerning applications for authorizations under this section.

Also see sections which provide for obtaining the following authorizations: s. 184.2 (consent interceptions); s. 487.01 (general warrant including video surveillance); s. 492.1 (tracking device); s. 492.2 (dial number recorder).

SYNOPSIS

This section sets out the *procedure and criteria for granting authorisation* to intercept private communications, and *permits extensions* of the period within which *notice* must be given to the person whose communications are intercepted (see s. 196(1)).

The introductory words in 185(1) set out certain procedural matters which apply to an application for an authorization. It provides that the application shall be made *ex parte* and *in writing*. The only judges who may grant such authorizations are of the *superior court of criminal jurisdiction* or a *judge as defined in s. 552*. Only the Attorney General, the Solicitor General or their *agents specially designated in writing* for the purpose may sign such applications. Section 185(1)(a) and (b) set out the offences, in respect of which the Solicitor General, the Attorney General or their respective deputies may make such designations.

The written application must be accompanied by an *affidavit*, which may be *sworn on information and belief* by a peace officer or public officer. *Section 185(1)(c) to (h) specifies* the information the affidavit must contain.

Section 185(1)(c) dictates that the affidavit set out the *facts* which the application is based upon, including the *particulars of the offence*. Section 185(1)(d) requires that the affidavit state the *type of private communication* to be intercepted.

Section 185(1)(e) requires that the affidavit contain the following information: the identity of the *known persons* whose private communications are to be intercepted, a *general description* of the nature and location of the *place, if known*, where the private

communications are to be intercepted and a *general description* of the *proposed manner of interception*. Note that, unlike the previous two requirements which must be satisfied only if known, the *description of the manner* of the interception must be given. The person whose private communications are to be intercepted is generally referred to as the *object of the interception*.

Section 185(1)(f) provides for the affidavit to give the *history of any prior applications*, including the details of any unsuccessful applications or applications which were withdrawn. Section 185(1)(g) states that the *period* for which the *authorization is sought* must be set out in the affidavit.

The final requirement is that the affidavit must state if *other investigative procedures have been tried and failed* or why they appear *unlikely to succeed* or why the matter is so *urgent* that it is *impractical* to pursue other means of investigation. However, this requirement does not apply in relation to an offence under s. 467.1 or an offence committed for the benefit, etc., of a criminal organization.

Section 185(2) to (5) provides that the *notice period* within which the object of the interception is to be notified (s. 196(1)) may be *extended on application* of the Attorney General or Solicitor General. It permits a judge issuing an authorization to grant such an extension. Section 185(2) requires that either the Attorney General or Solicitor General must *personally sign* the application for this extension. The extension may be for up to *three years*. Subsection (3) requires that the judge considering the application for the authorization must first consider the application to extend notice under subsec. (2). The test to be applied by the judge, in granting the extension of notice, is that the *interests of justice* warrant the granting of it. However, subsec. (4) provides that, if the judge *declines to grant the application under subsection (2)*, the *applicant for the authorization may withdraw it*, in which event the judge shall not consider the application for an authorization and must return all *materials* relating to the application for the extension of the notice period under subsec. (2) and to the application for authorization to the applicant.

By virtue of s. 487.01(5), this section applies to general warrants to do video surveillance.

ANNOTATIONS

Jurisdiction of judge – As offences under the [former] *Narcotic Control Act* are ones in respect of which proceedings may be validly instituted at the instance of the Government of Canada and conducted by or on behalf of the Attorney General of Canada (in view of *R. v. Hanuser*, [1979] 1 S.C.R. 984, (1979), 46 C.C.C. (2d) 481, 8 C.R. (3d) 89) an agent designated by the Solicitor-General of Canada may apply for an authorization in respect of such offences: *R. v. Cordes*, [1979] 1 S.C.R. 1062, 47 C.C.C. (2d) 46, 10 C.R. (3d) 186 (7:0).

Since the definition of Attorney-General of Canada in s. 2, *supra*, is in respect *inter alia* to both proceedings under other Federal Acts and a conspiracy under this Act to commit an offence under another Federal Act, only the provincial Attorney-General has the power under para. (b) to designate an agent for applications in connection with the Criminal Code offences enumerated under this Part: *R. v. Hancock* (1976), 30 C.C.C. (2d) 544, 36 C.R.N.S. 102 (B.C.C.A.).

The grounds for the application (subsec. (1)(c)) – The prerequisite for the granting of the authorization, as set out in s. 186(1)(a), that the granting of the authorization be in the best interest of the administration of justice imports as a minimum requirement, consistent with s. 8 of the *Charter of Rights and Freedoms*, that the judge be satisfied that there are reasonable and probable grounds to believe that a particular offence or a conspiracy, attempt or incitement to commit it has been, or is being committed and that the authorization sought will afford evidence of that offence: *R. v. Duarte* (1990), 53 C.C.C. (3d) 1, 65 D.L.R. (4th) 240, [1990] 1 S.C.R. 30, 71 O.R. (2d) 575n.

The failure of the officer to swear that he had reasonable and probable grounds to support his belief was not a fatal defect. What is required is disclosure of the facts relied

upon to justify the belief that an aut 41 C.C.C. (3d) 545 (B.C.C.A.).

Type of communication to be intercepted – fully and fairly with the pro try to conceal their true intention f C.C.C. (2d) 169, 18 C.R. (3d) 390, 1: affidavit by "obfuscation" concealed to intercept the face-to-face oral con be placed in the same gaol cell and a and (e).

Identification of "known" persons meaning of subsec. (1)(e), if the poli reasonable and probable grounds to b assist. If the person meets both of ti communications cannot be lawfully: *R. v. Chesson*, [1988] 2 S.C.R. 148, (15

In the subsequent case of *R. v. Di* that the granting of the authorizati justice in s. 186(1)(a) imported as a *Charter of Rights and Freedoms*, that i probable grounds to believe that an c authorization sought will afford evid in the drafting of the affidavit to ens (1)(e), the authorities do not adopt u subsec. (1)(c) upon which the authori

An application may be made to communications of persons who are application: *R. v. Sanson* (1983), 9 (C.A.).

Necessity requirement (subsec. (1) C.R. (3d) 193 (Ont. C.A.), revd on c 161, 80 C.R. (3d) 317, the court adopt and the requirement in s. 186(1)(b), (A.D. 4 Dept., 1986), interpreting th it was noted that the police do not b warrant to intercept private commu "last resort". The judge must, howev ies in the investigation to insure that it was held in *R. v. Morrison* (1989), (C.A.), that the trial judge properly h was a "last resort".

Mere conclusory statements of pol to meet the necessity requirement. available will, however, depend on example, the place of the person in insulated himself from contact with of the investigation: *R. v. Garofoli*, su

Whether or not the authorities, in that all other investigative procedure of private communications is a last nature, progress and difficulties in th communications is more than just a Man. R. (2d) 303, 51 W.A.C. 303 (C.A.)

description of the proposed manner of requirements which must be satisfied interception must be given. The person is generally referred to as the object

the history of any prior applications, or applications which were withdrawn which the authorization is sought must

state if other investigative procedures have been tried or why the matter is so investigation. However, this requirement is not applicable to an offence committed for

period within which the object of the application has ended on application of the Attorney General or Solicitor General to grant such an extension. The extension may be for a period of up to 30 days. In considering the application for an extension, the judge must consider the application for an extension of the authorization under subsec. (2). Section (4) provides that, if the judge is satisfied that the interests of the applicant for the authorization justify the application for an extension of the authorization to the applicant, the judge may issue general warrants to do video surveil-

under the Narcotic Control Act are ones in which the Government Attorney General of Canada (in view of the decision in *R. v. Hancock* (1976), 30 C.C.C. (2d) 481, 8 C.R. (3d) 89) an agent may apply for an authorization in respect of an offence under s. 186(1)(a) or (b).

in s. 2, *supra*, is in respect *inter alia* of a conspiracy under this Act to commit an offence. The provincial Attorney-General has the authority to issue general warrants in connection with the offence: *R. v. Hancock* (1976), 30 C.C.C. (2d) 481, 8 C.R. (3d) 89.

The prerequisite for the granting of an authorization is that the judge be satisfied that there are reasonable and probable grounds to believe that a particular offence or a conspiracy to commit an offence, or is being committed and that the interception of private communications is more than just a useful tool. *R. v. Duarte* (1990), 53 O.R. (2d) 575n.

upon to justify the belief that an authorization should be granted: *R. v. Bicknell* (1988), 41 C.C.C. (3d) 545 (B.C.C.A.).

Type of communication to be intercepted (subsec. (1)(c)) - The affidavit must comply frankly, fully and fairly with the provisions of this section and the authorities must not try to conceal their true intention from the authorizing judge. In *R. v. Gill* (1980), 56 C.C.C. (2d) 169, 18 C.R. (3d) 390, 118 D.L.R. (3d) 618 (B.C.C.A.), it was held that the affidavit by "obfuscation" concealed or failed to reveal the clear intention of the police to intercept the face-to-face oral communications between certain persons who were to be placed in the same gaol cell and as a consequence failed to comply with subsec. (1)(c) and (e).

Identification of "known" persons (subsec. (1)(e)) - A person is known within the meaning of subsec. (1)(e), if the police know of the existence of such person and have reasonable and probable grounds to believe that interception of her communications may assist. If the person meets both of those requirements then interception of her private communications cannot be lawfully made under a "basket clause" for unknown persons: *R. v. Chesson*, [1988] 2 S.C.R. 148, (1988), 43 C.C.C. (3d) 353, 65 C.R. (3d) 193 (4:0).

In the subsequent case of *R. v. Duarte, supra*, the court accepted that the prerequisite to the granting of the authorization be in the best interest of the administration of justice in s. 186(1)(a) imported as a minimum requirement, consistent with s. 8 of the *Charter of Rights and Freedoms*, that the judge be satisfied that there are reasonable and probable grounds to believe that an offence has been or is being committed and that the authorization sought will afford evidence of that offence. Care should therefore be taken in the drafting of the affidavit to ensure that, in simply following the wording of subsec. (1)(e), the authorities do not adopt too low a test in setting out the grounds required by subsec. (1)(c) upon which the authorization may be granted.

An application may be made to intercept, pursuant to a "basket clause", private communications of persons who are both unknown and unidentified at the time of the application: *R. v. Samson* (1983), 9 C.C.C. (3d) 194, 36 C.R. (3d) 126, 44 O.R. (2d) 205 (C.A.).

Necessity requirement (subsec. (1)(b)) - In *R. v. Garofoli* (1988), 41 C.C.C. (3d) 97, 64 C.R. (3d) 193 (Ont. C.A.), *revd* on other grounds [1990] 2 S.C.R. 1421, 60 C.C.C. (3d) 161, 80 C.R. (3d) 317, the court adopted, as a guide to the interpretation of this paragraph and the requirement in s. 186(1)(b), the decision in *People v. Baris*, 500 N.Y.S. 2d 572 (A.D. 4 Dept., 1986), interpreting the similar requirement in Title III. In the latter case, it was noted that the police do not have to exhaust all possible steps before requesting a warrant to intercept private communications and wiretapping does not have to be the "last resort". The judge must, however, be apprised of the nature, progress and difficulties in the investigation to insure that wiretapping is more than just a "useful tool". Thus, it was held in *R. v. Morrison* (1989), 50 C.C.C. (3d) 353, 72 C.R. (3d) 332, 34 O.A.C. 50 (C.A.), that the trial judge properly held that the test was not whether use of wiretapping was a "last resort".

Mere conclusory statements of police officers, unsupported by facts, are not sufficient to meet the necessity requirement. The type of alternative investigatory techniques available will, however, depend on the nature of the offence. Relevant will be, for example, the place of the person in a drug distribution hierarchy and whether he has insulated himself from contact with strangers and the caution exercised by the subjects of the investigation: *R. v. Garofoli, supra*.

Whether or not the authorities, in order to meet the test of subsec. (1)(b), must show that all other investigative procedures have been utterly exhausted and that interception of private communications is a last resort, the court must at least be apprised of the nature, progress and difficulties in the investigation to ensure that interception of private communications is more than just a useful tool: *R. v. Smyk* (1993), 86 C.C.C. (3d) 63, 88 Man. R. (2d) 303, 51 W.A.C. 303 (C.A.).

- (c) state the identity of the persons, if known, whose private communications are to be intercepted, generally describe the place at which private communications may be intercepted, if a general description of that place can be given, and generally describe the manner of interception that may be used;
- (d) contain such terms and conditions as the judge considers advisable in the public interest; and
- (e) be valid for the period, not exceeding sixty days, set out therein.

(5) The Solicitor General of Canada or the Attorney General, as the case may be, may designate a person or persons who may intercept private communications under authorizations.

(6) Renewals of an authorization may be given by a judge of a superior court of criminal jurisdiction or a judge as defined in section 552 on receipt by him of an *ex parte* application in writing signed by the Attorney General of the province in which the application is made or the Solicitor General of Canada or an agent specially designated in writing for the purposes of section 185 by the Solicitor General of Canada or the Attorney General, as the case may be, accompanied by an affidavit of a peace officer or public officer deposing to the following matters:

- (a) the reason and period for which the renewal is required,
- (b) full particulars, together with times and dates, when interceptions, if any, were made or attempted under the authorization, and any information that has been obtained by any interception, and
- (c) the number of instances, if any, on which, to the knowledge and belief of the deponent, an application has been made under this subsection in relation to the same authorization and on which the application was withdrawn or no renewal was given, the date on which each application was made and the name of the judge to whom each such application was made, and supported by such other information as the judge may require.

(7) A renewal of an authorization may be given if the judge to whom the application is made is satisfied that any of the circumstances described in subsection (1) still obtain, but no renewal shall be for a period exceeding sixty days. 1973-74, c. 50, s. 2; 1976-77, c. 53, s. 9; 1993, c. 40, s. 6; 1997, c. 23, s. 5.

CROSS-REFERENCES

The reference to "judge" is a judge referred to in s. 185, being a judge of the superior court of criminal jurisdiction or a judge as defined in s. 552. The terms "solicitor", "intercept", "private communication" and "offence" are defined in s. 183. Attorney General and "criminal organization" are defined in s. 2. Procedure for obtaining an emergency "36-hour" authorization is set out in s. 188. The documents used on an application are confidential and must be dealt with in accordance with s. 187. Other related provisions are as follows: s. 184, offence to unlawfully intercept private communications [i.e., *inter alia*, not in accordance with an authorization]; s. 189, admissibility of evidence obtained through interceptions; s. 191, unlawful possession of devices for surreptitious interception; s. 193, unlawful disclosure of intercepted private communication; s. 194, provision for damages for unlawful interceptions; s. 195, reports by Solicitor General of Canada and provincial Attorney General concerning applications for authorizations under this section.

As to the impact of the Charter on the admissibility of evidence, also see notes under s. 189.

Provision is made in s. 487.02 for the making of an assistance order to require persons to cooperate in the carrying out of orders made under this section. The interception of "consent" interceptions may be authorized under s. 184.2. Also see s. 487.01 which makes this section applicable to obtaining a general warrant to conduct surreptitious video surveillance, s. 492.1 which regulates the use of tracking devices and s. 492.2 which regulates the use of telephone number recorders.

Authorizations may be executed anywhere in Canada in accordance with s. 188.1.

As to renewals of authorizations relating to "criminal organizations" see s. 186.1.

COURTS. For example, the Supreme Court had held in *R. v. Wong*, [1990] 3 S.C.R. 36, 60 C.C.C. (3d) 460, 1 C.R. (4th) 1, that warrantless surreptitious video surveillance by agents of the state in circumstances where the target has a reasonable expectation of privacy is a violation of s. 8 and yet no provision was made for obtaining a warrant or court authorization. A warrant for such surveillance could now be obtained under this section.

The warrant may be issued for any device or investigative technique or procedure or "any thing" except, pursuant to subsec. (2), anything which would interfere with the bodily integrity of any person. Subsection (3) permits the judge to impose appropriate conditions.

Subsection (5) makes special provision for video surveillance in circumstances where persons have a reasonable expectation of privacy. The effect of this subsection is that the authorization procedure under Part VI applies with the necessary modifications. In other words, a general warrant for this type of surveillance can only be obtained in the same circumstances as where an authorization to intercept private communications may be obtained. Thus, while a general warrant under subsec. (1) may be obtained in relation to any federal offence, a warrant in relation to video surveillance in circumstances where persons have a reasonable expectation of privacy can only be obtained for the offences listed in s. 183. To obtain the warrant, the police must meet the tests set out in Part VI rather than the test in subsec. (1) of this section. As well, the prohibition on disclosure of information from such surveillance in s. 193 is incorporated, as is notice of intention to introduce into evidence in s. 189(5), and the notice to targets provision in s. 196.

Subsection (4) requires the judge to impose conditions to protect the privacy of the targeted person and others in a case where the warrant is issued to authorize video surveillance in circumstances where persons have a reasonable expectation of privacy.

Subsection (5.1) and (5.2) deal with notice following a covert entry and search by a peace officer.

Subsection (6) makes applicable the provisions of s. 487 for "backing" the warrant if it is to be executed in another territorial division. Note that if the warrant is to be executed in another province and the investigative technique requires entry into private property or an assistance order under s. 487.02 then the warrant must be confirmed by a judge of the other province.

The warrant may be obtained by telephone etc. in accordance with subsec. (7).

ANNOTATIONS

A general warrant was validly issued under this section requiring employees of the Canada Post Corporation to photocopy the outside of envelopes and packages of mailable material after it was delivered to certain post office boxes. Compliance with the warrant would not require the employees to contravene the *Canada Post Corporation Act: Canada Post Corp. v. Canada (Attorney General)* (1995), 95 C.C.C. (3d) 568 (Ont. Ct. (Gen. Div.)).

An "anticipatory" search warrant for the re-seizure of items returned to the owner later the same day is authorized by this section: *R. v. Nosworthy* (1997), 116 C.C.C. (3d) 376, 33 O.R. (3d) 641, 100 O.A.C. 76 (C.A.).

ASSISTANCE ORDER.

487.02 Where an authorization is given under section 184.2, 184.3, 186 or 188, a warrant is issued under this Act or an order is made under subsection 492.2(2), the judge or justice who gives the authorization, issues the warrant or makes the order may order any person to provide assistance, where the person's assistance may reasonably be considered to be required to give effect to the authorization, warrant or order. 1993, c. 40, s. 15; 1997, c. 18, s. 43.

CROSS-REFERENCES

Although violation of an order under this section is not specifically made an offence, presumably the failure to comply could be punished under s. 127.

